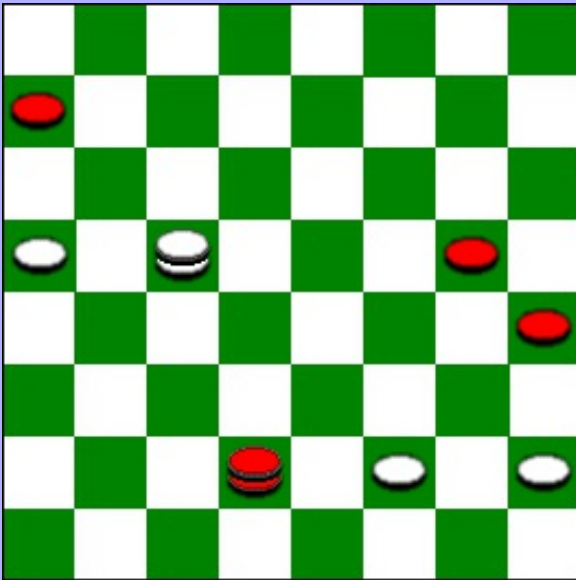


# The Best Checker Games of James Ferrie

by Jim Loy



White wins

© Copyright 2012, Jim Loy

# The Best Checker Games of James Ferrie

by Jim Loy

© Copyright 2012, Jim Loy



FERRIE,  
Champion.



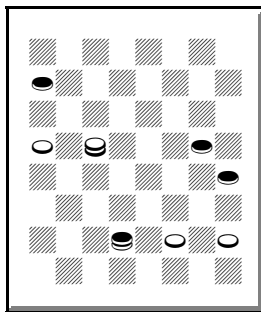
JAMES FERRIE,  
DRAUGHTS CHAMPION OF THE WORLD.

The first picture is from the 1897 Scottish Tournament booklet, the second is from the 1894 World Championship Match booklet, and the photo on the next page is cropped from the British Team photo in the 1927 International Match book.

This book was published by: Jim Loy, 1104 S. Montana, H7, Bozeman, MT 59715, email = [jimloy@jimloy.com](mailto:jimloy@jimloy.com). For the distant future, I am planning similar books about other great players (Wyllie, Martins, Gonotsky, Long, Hellman, and maybe others).

The diagram on the cover (also shown on the right) is from game 101, J. Ferrie – J.C. Brown, 1896 Scottish Ty. See that game for the solution and comments.

James Ferrie was born in 1857 in Greenock, Scotland, and was of Irish decent. In 1891, he won a match for the Championship of Scotland against William Bryden. He later won the Scottish Tournaments six times, which is more than anyone else. In 1894, he won the World Championship from James Wyllie. In 1896, he lost the Title to Richard Jordan. He played for Scotland in many of the



72. White wins

International Matches against England. He played for Great Britain in the 1905 and 1927 International Matches against the USA. Ferrie died in 1929.



Like all World Champs, James Ferrie was an openings innovator, coming up with many new moves and variations. And he was generally well prepared in the openings. His innovations were usually not earth-shaking, mostly being minor improvements or even slightly inferior alternative moves, the purpose of which was to get the opponent out of the books. But, unlike almost all other World Champs, Ferrie often avoided long endings. World Champs are usually so strong at endings that they sometimes enter equal or inferior endings with every hope of winning.

And they sometimes enter losing endings with every hope of drawing. You will see some of that here, as Ferrie played some wonderful endings. But he was probably outclassed in the endings by James Wyllie, Robert Martins, Richard Jordan, and Robert Stewart (and maybe a few other players). Ferrie occasionally played badly in the ending, which had to be frustrating, because the ending is the phase of the game where you expect to be rewarded for your earlier strong play. Ferrie played more than his share of spectacular shots, which seems to have been his specialty. One of the purposes of this book is to entertain you with these shots.

This book contains all of Ferrie's wins that I could find, all of his losses, and many of his draws. And it contains many of the wins that were missed by Ferrie and his opponents. These players found many interesting ways to win, and they also missed some wins. Perhaps the main reason for this book is to help you find wins, in your own games, by showing you many excellent examples of how the masters win games.

## Chapter I – Before 1884

### 1

#### J. Ferrie – D. McKelvie, 1883 match

11-15 23-19 8-11 22-17 11-16 24-20 16-23 27-11 7-16 20-11 3-7  
28-24 7-16 24-20 16-19 25-22 4-8 29-25 19-24 17-14 9-18 22-15  
10-19 32-28 6-10 25-22 5-9 22-18 9-14 18-9 1-5 9-6 2-9 20-16  
19-23(A) 26-19(B) 9-14 30-26 5-9(C) 26-22\* 9-13 21-17\* 14-21  
22-18 21-25 18-15 10-14 16-11 14-18 11-4 18-23 15-11 25-30 4-8  
30-25\* 19-15 25-22\* 28-19 22-18 8-3 13-17 19-16(D) 12-19 15-10  
draw

A – 9-14 26-23\* draw PP.

B – 28-19 draw, R. Martins – W. Strickland, 1884 England v. Scotland.

C – Others draw.

D – Others draw.

### 2

#### W. Campbell – J. Ferrie, 1883 match

11-15 23-19 8-11 22-17 9-13 17-14 10-17 21-14 15-18 24-20(A)  
6-10(B) 27-24 10-17 26-22 17-26 31-8 4-11 19-16 12-19 24-8 3-12  
25-22 1-6 28-24 6-10 29-25(C) 10-15 32-27?(D) {diagram}  
5-9?(E) 27-23 9-14 23-19 7-10 20-16\* 14-18 24-20 15-24 22-6  
12-19 6-1 draw(F)

A – 26-23 draw PP.

B – 4-8 draw PP.

C – 24-19 draw, R. Martins – J. Wyllie, 1867 match, three times.

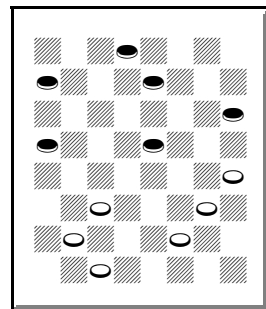
D – 30-26 5-9 32-28\* 9-14 24-19\* draw.

E – See the diagram. 7-11! 27-23 12-16\*

25-21 2-6 21-17 5-9 30-25 6-10 25-21

9-14 RW, correcting both *Robertson's Guide* and the *British Draughts Player*.

F – Source = *Robertson's Guide* and the *British Draughts Player*. Campbell won this match 1-0-7.



1. Red wins

## Chapter II – 1884 Scotland v. England

### 3

#### J. Ferrie – W. Beattie, 1884 Scotland v. England

11-15 22-17(A) 8-11 23-19 11-16 24-20 16-23 27-11 7-16 20-11  
3-7 28-24 7-16 24-20 16-19 25-22 4-8 29-25 19-24 17-13(B) 9-14  
26-23 8-11 22-18 5-9 25-22\* 10-15\* 22-17 15-22 17-10 6-15 13-6  
1-10 23-18\* 2-6 18-14\* 10-17 21-14 15-18 30-26\* 22-25 26-22\*  
18-23 32-28 25-29(C) 28-19 29-25 22-18\* 25-22 19-15 22-17 15-8  
17-10 8-3 6-9 3-8 9-13 8-3 13-17 18-14 10-15 3-7 17-22 14-9  
23-26 9-6 26-30 6-1 15-18 31-27 22-26 27-24 26-31 24-19 31-27  
7-11 draw

A – The style of play was GAYP (see appendix).

B – Or 17-14 draw PP.

C – Or 24-27 draw.

### 4

#### W. Beattie – J. Ferrie, 1884 Scotland v. England

11-15 22-17 8-11 23-19 9-14 25-22 5-9(A) 17-13 14-18(B) 29-25  
11-16 26-23(C) 1-5\* 23-14 16-23 27-11 10-26 30-23 7-16 21-17  
4-8 23-18 8-11 25-21 16-20 24-19(D) 11-16 19-15 20-24 28-19  
16-23 17-14\* 2-7 21-17\* 3-8?(E) 32-28 12-16 28-24 16-20 24-19  
23-27 31-24 20-27 19-16 8-12 16-11 7-16 14-10 27-31 10-1 31-26  
13-6 26-23 {diagram} draw?(F)

A – 6-9 Souter or 11-16 Glasgow.

B – 11-16 may be easier.

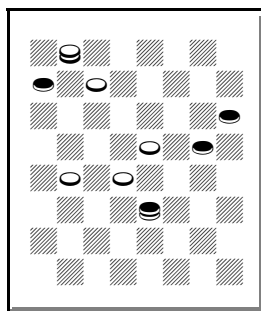
C – 24-20 White strong, J. Robertson – J. Wyllie, 1898 Scottish Ty.

D – 32-27 may be easier.

E – 7-10 14-7 3-19 18-15 draw; Red may have been trying for more.

F – See the diagram. Continue 17-14 WW, as White can eventually give up a piece and win three against three. For example: 17-14 23-19 15-10 16-20 6-2

20-24 2-7 24-27 10-6 27-31 7-10 19-23 6-2 31-26 10-15 26-22 14-10 (1-6 first may be easier) WW.



2. White wins

## 5

### W. Beattie – J. Ferrie, 1884 Scotland v. England

11-15 22-17 8-11 23-19 15-18 19-15 10-19 24-8 4-11 28-24(A)  
11-15 17-14(B) 12-16 24-20(C) 16-19 26-22 19-24 30-26 24-28  
26-23 9-13 23-19 15-24 22-15 6-10 15-6 2-18 20-16 5-9 27-20  
18-23 21-17(D) 13-22 25-18 7-10 16-12 10-14 18-15 14-17 15-11  
9-13 11-8 23-26 31-22 17-26 8-4\* 26-30 4-8 30-26 8-11\* 26-23  
11-15 13-17 20-16 17-22 15-19 23-18 16-11\* 22-26 11-8 26-30  
19-24 18-15 8-4 15-11 24-27 1-6 27-23 6-9 23-27 9-14(E) 27-23  
14-17 23-27 30-26 29-25\* 11-15 4-8 15-18 25-21(F) 17-22 21-17  
22-25 8-11 26-22 27-24 22-13 12-8 3-12 11-16 draw

A – 17-14 11-15 28-24 = same.

B – 17-13 9-14 (the game may be original from here; 7-11 draw  
PP) 26-23 6-10 31-26 1-6 24-20 3-8 26-22 14-17 21-14 10-26  
23-14 8-11 30-23 15-19\* 23-16 12-19 25-22 19-24 27-23 6-9 13-6  
2-27 32-23 24-27 23-19 27-31 22-18 31-26 19-15 26-22 15-8  
22-15 8-3 7-10 20-16 draw, W. Beattie – J. Ferrie, 1884 Scotland  
v. England

C – 26-23 draw PP.

D – 25-22 draw, A. Jackson – D. McKelvie, in the same match.

E – Or 30-26 29-25 9-14 27-31 26-30 25-21 14-18 draw.

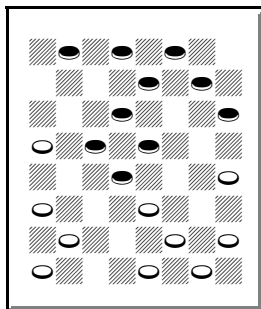
F – 8-11 looks easier, but White seems sure of the draw.

## 6

### J. Ferrie – W. Beattie, 1884 Scotland v. England

11-15 22-17 8-11 17-13 15-18 23-14 9-18 26-23 10-14 24-20  
6-10(A) 30-26?(B) 4-8!(C) 13-9 11-15 26-22(D) 14-17! 22-13  
5-14 {diagram} 23-19(E) 15-24 28-19 14-17 21-14 10-17 25-22(F)  
18-25 29-22 17-26 31-22 8-11 27-23 2-6 32-27 7-10 23-18(G)  
11-16 20-11 3-7 11-2 1-5 2-9 5-32 RW

- A – 4-8 28-24 draw PP.
- B – 31-26! draw, KingsRow.
- C – An improvement over 1-6 draw, A. Anderson.
- D – Or 28-24 1-6! 26-22 6-13 24-19 RW.
- E – See the diagram. 28-24 8-11! 31-26 “will draw,” J. Ferrie. Continue 1-6 RW or 12-16 RW.
- F – 25-21 17-22 21-17 8-11 19-15 3-8 RW.
- G – 27-24 1-5 23-18 5-9 RW.



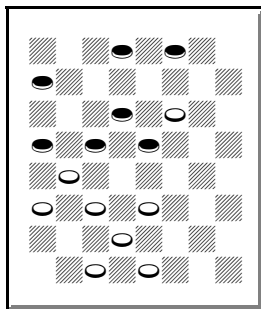
**3. White moves,  
Red wins**

7

**J. Ferrie – G. Jewitt, 1884 Scotland v. England**

- 11-15 24-20 15-19(A) 23-16 12-19 22-18 8-11(B) 25-22(C) 4-8 29-25 9-14 18-9 5-14 22-17 11-15 27-23(D) 19-24 28-19 15-24 32-28(E) 6-9 28-19 9-13 25-22 8-11 19-16?!(F) 11-15(G) 16-11 7-16 20-11 1-5!(H) {diagram} 30-25?(I) 5-9 31-27 2-6 27-24 15-18 22-15 13-31 23-19 31-27 11-7 27-20 7-2 9-13 2-18 20-24 RW

- A – = 11-16 24-20 16-19.
- B – = 12-16 24-20 8-12 22-18 16-19 23-16 12-19. 9-14 draw PP.
- C – 27-23 draw PP.
- D – 17-13 draw, W. Payne g.9.
- E – This has a question mark in *Kear’s Encyclopedia*, but there is nothing wrong with it.
- F – 20-16 draw.
- G – Red best, *Kear’s Encyclopedia* p.131 note O.



**4. White draws**

- H – An improvement by W. Barker, with which he lost to Wyllie (next note). 1-6 draw, W. Barker – J. Wyllie, 1874 WCM, three times.
- I – See the diagram. 22-18 15-22! (13-22? WW, W. Barker – J. Wyllie, 1874 WCM g.17) 23-19\* 5-9 19-16\* 22-25 16-12 13-22 26-17 9-13 30-26 13-22 26-17 25-30 17-13\* 30-25 (10-15 draw) 13-9\* 25-22 11-8\* 22-18 8-4\* 18-15 4-8 14-18 31-26\* draw.

## 8

### J. Smith – J. Ferrie, 1884 Scotland v. England

11-15 22-18 15-22 25-18 12-16 18-14 9-18 23-14 10-17 21-14  
6-9(A) 26-23 9-18 23-14 1-6 31-26(B) 8-11 29-25(C) 11-15  
26-23?(D) 16-20 23-19(E) 6-9 19-10 9-18 30-26 7-14 26-22 3-7  
22-15 14-17 24-19 17-21 25-22 21-25 22-17 25-30 17-14 7-10  
14-7 2-18 27-24 20-27 32-14 30-26 14-10 26-23 19-16 23-19  
16-12 19-15 10-6 5-9 6-1 9-14 1-6 14-18 6-9 15-10 28-24 18-23  
24-19 23-27 19-16 10-7 9-14 27-31 14-18 31-27 RW

A – 6-10 draw PP.

B – 29-25 draw PP.

C – May be best.

D – 24-20 or 27-23 seem to draw.

E – 30-26 RW, R. Martins – J. McKerrow, 1859 match.

## 9

### J. Smith – J. Ferrie, 1884 Scotland v. England

11-15 22-18 15-22 25-18 12-16 29-25 10-14 24-19 16-20 28-24  
8-11 19-16 4-8 16-12(A) 11-16 25-22 6-10 22-17 8-11 17-13 14-17  
13-6 2-9 21-14 10-17 24-19 9-14 18-9 5-14 23-18 14-23 27-18  
16-23 26-19 11-16 19-15(B) 16-19\* 31-26\* 17-21(C) 18-14 1-6\*  
32-28 20-24 26-22 24-27\* 22-17 7-10\* 14-7 3-10 15-11 6-9 17-13  
9-14 11-7 27-31 7-2 31-27 2-7 draw(D)

A – 25-22 6-10 16-12 11-16 = same.

B – A good vary, maybe prepared in advanced. 31-26 draw, J. Sturges.

C – 19-24 may be easier.

D – Continue 10-15 13-9 27-24\* 9-6 and Red seems safe.

## 10

### J. Ferrie – J. Smith, 1884 Scotland v. England

11-16 22-18 8-11 24-19(A) 10-14 26-22 7-10(B) 30-26(C) 16-20  
22-17(D) 11-16 26-22 9-13 18-9 5-14 22-18 13-22 18-9 6-13 25-18  
2-6(E) 18-14(F) 10-17 21-14 13-17 19-15(G) 4-8 14-10(H) 17-22  
23-18?(I) 16-19 10-7 3-10 15-11 8-15 18-11 10-15 11-7 6-10 7-2  
22-26 31-22 19-24 28-19 15-31 RW



A – 25-22 draw PP.  
 B – 16-20 draw PP.  
 C – 22-17 draw PP.  
 D – = 11-16 23-18 16-20 24-19 10-14 26-23 8-11 22-17 7-10  
 30-26.  
 E – 4-8 draw PP.  
 F – 18-15 draw PP.  
 G – 28-24 draw, has been played since.  
 H – Or 31-26 draw.  
 I – 23-19\* 16-23 27-18 12-16 18-14 16-19 14-9 draw, C. Crawford  
 – E. Markusic, 1980 Nat.

## 11

### **J. Smith – J. Ferrie, 1884 Scotland v. England**

11-15 22-17 8-11 23-19 15-18 19-15 10-19 24-8 4-11 28-24 11-15  
 17-14 12-16 26-23(A) 7-11(B) 24-20(C) 2-7 30-26 3-8 26-22  
 8-12(D) 31-26!(E) 9-13\* 22-17\* 13-31 32-28 31-24 28-3 18-27  
 3-8 11-15 20-11 15-19 11-7 19-23 8-11 27-31 7-2 6-9 14-10 23-26  
 25-22 26-30 22-17 9-13 17-14 31-26 29-25 26-23 11-15\* 30-26  
 10-7 12-16 7-3 16-20 3-7 20-24 7-11 24-27 2-7 27-31 15-19 23-16  
 11-20 1-6 7-11 6-9 draw

A – The standard move. Ferrie moved 24-20 against Beattie,  
 above.  
 B – 16-20 draw PP.  
 C – 32-28! (30-26 draw PP) 16-20 30-26 18-22\* 26-17 9-18 23-14  
 11-16! (6-9 14-10 9-13\* 17-14 2-6\* 10-7 3-17 21-14 13-17\* 14-10  
 White better) White strong.  
 D – 15-19 22-15 19-26 31-22 9-18 draw.  
 E – Improves 14-10 draw, J. Smith – W. Beattie, 1882 match g.20.

## Chapter III – 1886

### 12

#### J. Ferrie – Fergus, 1886

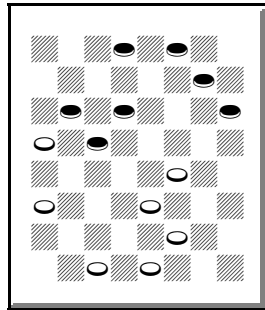
11-15 24-19 15-24 28-19 8-11 22-18 9-14(A) 18-9 5-14 25-22  
11-15 32-28 15-24 28-19 7-11 22-18 1-5 18-9 5-14 29-25 4-8  
25-22 11-15 22-18 15-22 26-17 6-9 17-13?(B) {diagram} 8-11  
13-6 2-9 30-26 9-13 26-22 11-15 RW(C), *Kear's Encyclopedia*  
p.187F

A – 11-16 draw PP.

B – 30-26 draw, *Kear's Encyclopedia*.

See the diagram after 17-13?

C – Montero 1591.



5. Red wins

## Chapter IV – 1891 Ferrie – Bryden Match

This match was for the Championship of Scotland. Ferrie won 6-2-19.

### 13

#### W. Bryden – J. Ferrie, 1891 match g.2

10-15 21-17 11-16 17-13 16-19 23-16 12-19 22-18 15-22 24-15  
7-11 25-18 9-14 18-9 11-18 29-25 5-14 26-22 3-7 22-15 7-10  
13-9(A) 10-19 27-24 6-13 24-15 1-6 28-24 13-17 31-26 17-21(B)  
24-19 2-7 32-27 7-11(C) 26-22 11-18 22-15 14-18 19-16 8-12  
16-11 12-16 11-7 16-19 25-22 18-25 7-2 25-29(D) 2-9 29-25 9-14  
25-22\* 14-18 19-23 18-25 23-32 15-11 32-27 25-22 27-23 11-7  
4-8 7-3 8-12 3-8 12-16 draw

A – 25-22 was played in the preceding game.

B – 2-7 24-20\* 7-11 15-10\* 6-15 25-22\* 17-21 22-17\* 14-18  
17-13 21-25 draw.

C – Draw, *Lees' Guide*, p.82h.

D – A clever way to free up the piece on 19. There are more obvious draws.

### 14

#### J. Ferrie – W. Bryden, 1891 match g.3

11-16 22-18 8-11 24-19 10-14 26-22 16-20 22-17 7-10 17-13(A)  
3-7 28-24(B) 4-8 31-26 12-16 19-3 14-17 21-14 10-17 3-10 6-31  
13-6 1-10 23-18?(C) {diagram} 17-21!(D) 25-22 10-14 18-9 5-14  
27-23(E) 20-27 22-17 11-16 17-10 31-26 RW(F)

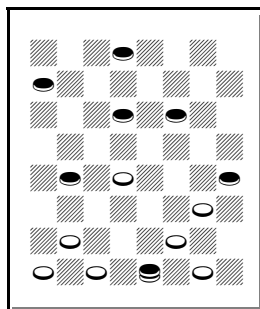
A – 30-26 draw PP.

B – See the 31-26 12-16 shot in the next game.

C – A published loss. 30-26 draw, PP.

D – See the diagram. This move improves 2-7? which was played in this game:

11-16 23-18 16-20 24-19 10-14 26-23  
8-11 (= the above game) 22-17 7-10  
28-24 4-8 17-13 3-7 31-26 12-16 19-3



6. Red wins

14-17 21-14 10-17 3-10 6-31 13-6 1-10 23-18? 2-7? 25-21  
 10-14 18-9 5-14 29-25 11-15 25-22 17-26 30-23 15-18 RW  
 (continue 21-17 14-21 23-14 21-25 27-23 20-27 23-19 draw),  
 J. Wyllie – W. Bell, *Kear's Encyclopedia* p.114o  
 E – 22-17 RW, *Kear's Encyclopedia* p.114o.  
 F – *Lees' Guide* p.26n continues 29-25 26-19 32-23 19-26 30-23  
 21-30 RW.

## 15

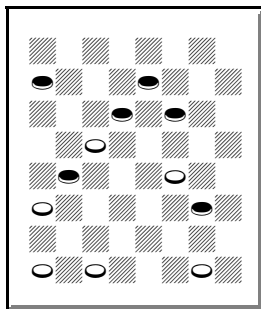
### W. Bryden – J. Ferrie, 1891 match g.4

11-16 22-18 8-11 24-19 10-14 26-22 16-20 22-17 7-10 17-13 3-7  
 31-26 12-16 19-12 4-8 12-3 14-17 21-14 10-17 3-10 6-31 13-6  
 31-24 28-19 1-10 23-18 20-24(A) 18-14 2-7 25-21 {diagram}  
 17-22?(B) 30-25 10-17 25-18 17-22 21-17 22-26 17-14 26-30  
 19-15 11-16 15-11 30-26 11-2(C) 16-19 18-15 26-22 2-7 19-23  
 15-11 24-27 11-8 27-31 14-10 23-26 7-11 26-30 11-16 30-26  
 32-28 31-27 10-7 5-9 7-3 9-13 16-20 13-17 28-24 26-31 3-7 22-18  
 7-11 17-22 8-4 18-14 4-8 14-18 8-12 22-26 29-25 26-30 25-21  
 30-26 21-17 26-22 17-13 18-14 11-15 22-26 24-19 26-22 19-16  
 27-23 15-10 14-7 16-11 7-16 12-17 WW

A – 10-14 draw PP.

B – See the diagram. This loses a piece.  
 Instead, 24-28\* 30-25 (29-25 11-15  
 19-16 15-18 16-12 17-22 21-17 22-29  
 12-8 18-22 8-3 22-26 draw, corrects  
*Lees' Guide* addendum p.207) 11-15  
 19-16 15-18\* 16-12 17-22\* draw.

C – The win may not be difficult.



7. Red draws

## 16

### J. Ferrie – W. Bryden, 1891 match g.5

9-14 22-18 5-9 24-20 11-16 20-11 8-22 25-18 4-8 28-24 8-11  
24-19(A) 11-16 29-25 7-11 18-15(B) 11-18 21-17 14-21 23-5  
16-23 26-19 3-8(C) 25-22 8-11 31-26(D) 11-15 27-24 6-9(E)  
22-17(F) 9-14(G) 26-22 2-6(H) 32-28\* 21-25(I) 30-21 14-18  
24-20\* 18-25 17-14\* 10-17 21-14 15-24 28-19 25-30 19-15 30-26  
14-10 26-23 10-7 23-18 7-2 draw

A – = 9-14 22-18 5-9 24-19 11-15 18-11 8-24 28-19 4-8 25-22  
8-11 22-18. 29-25 draw PP.

B – 25-22 draw PP.

C – 3-7 25-22 7-11 = same.

D – 27-23 draw in the next game.

E – Draw, *Kear's Encyclopedia* (p.340E), without credit.

F – Other moves draw.

G – 15-18 17-13\* 9-14 draw.

H – 14-18 17-14 draw.

I – 14-18 17-14 draw.

## 17

### W. Bryden – J. Ferrie, 1891 match g.8

12-16 24-20 8-12 28-24 9-14 22-17(A) 3-8 24-19(B) 11-15 20-11  
15-24 27-20 7-16 20-11 8-15 25-22 4-8 31-27 15-19 23-16 12-19  
26-23 19-26 30-23 8-11 29-25 5-9 17-13\* 10-15 23-18 14-23  
27-18 6-10 13-6 2-9 21-17\* 1-5(C) 17-13 10-14 13-6 14-23 6-2  
23-26 2-7 11-16\* 7-11 26-30 11-18 30-21 18-23 16-20 32-27  
21-25 22-17 5-9 17-13 9-14 13-9 25-22 9-6 14-17 draw

A – 22-18 may be more popular.

B – Fairly rare.

C – 9-13 draw, W. Strickland, *Lees' Guide* p.57 v.5.

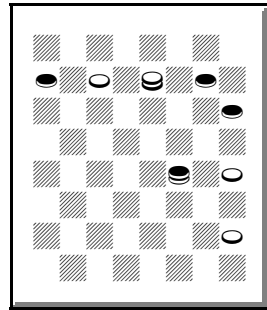
18

**J. Ferrie – W. Bryden, 1891 match g.9**

11-15 23-19 8-11 22-17 9-14 25-22 11-16 24-20 16-23 27-11 7-16  
 20-11 3-7 28-24 7-16 24-20 16-19 29-25 4-8 22-18 14-23 17-14  
 10-17 21-14 2-7 31-27 6-10 27-18 10-17 25-21 1-6 21-14 6-10  
 30-25 10-17 25-21 19-23 26-19 17-22 19-15 22-26 18-14 26-30  
 15-10 7-11(A) 10-7 30-26 21-17 11-15 7-3 26-23 17-13 15-18  
 14-10 18-22 10-6 22-26 6-2 26-31 2-6 31-26 6-10 23-19 32-28  
 26-23 3-7 23-18 10-14 18-9 13-6 {diagram} 19-15?(B) 7-10 15-19  
 6-2 5-9 2-6 9-13 20-16 13-17 6-9 17-22 9-14 22-26 14-18 26-31  
 18-15 19-23 16-11 WW

A – 5-9 draw PP.

B – See the diagram. This move wastes two moves. 5-9\* draw.



8. Red draws

19

**W. Bryden – J. Ferrie, 1891 match g.10**

11-15 23-19 9-14 27-23 8-11 22-18 15-22 25-9 5-14 29-25 6-9(A)  
 25-22 9-13 24-20 1-5(B) 32-27(C) 14-17(D) 21-14 10-17 27-24  
 4-8\* 23-18 2-6\* 18-14 6-9\* 22-18 17-22\* 26-17 13-22 19-15(E)  
 9-13 24-19 13-17 28-24 17-21 31-27 22-25 27-23 25-29 15-10  
 29-25\* 10-6 7-10\* 14-7 3-10 6-2 25-22 18-14\* 10-17 23-18 22-15  
 19-10 17-22 10-7 12-16?(F) 7-3 8-12 2-6?(G) 22-25 3-7 25-29  
 7-10?(H) 29-25 6-9 5-14 10-17 draw

A – Or 11-15 draw PP.

B – 11-15 draw PP.

C – 22-18 draw PP.

D – Others draw, KingsRow.

E – 19-16 draw C.R., *Kear's Encyclopedia* p.285G.

F – 11-15 draw.

G – 3-7 22-25 7-10 25-29 10-14 WW.

H – 6-10 5-9 (29-25? 10-14 25-22 7-3\* WW) 10-6 9-13 6-10 29-25  
10-14 25-22 7-2 (waits) 11-15 draw, but White is still fairly strong.

## 20

### J. Ferrie – W. Bryden, 1891 match g.11

9-13 22-18 10-15 25-22 6-10 23-19 11-16 18-11 16-23 27-18 8-15  
18-11 7-16 22-18 5-9?(A) 29-25(B) 4-8 {diagram} 25-22?(C) 8-11  
26-23 16-20 24-19 3-7 30-26 1-5 19-16(D) 12-19 23-16 10-14  
26-23 11-15(E) 18-11 14-17 21-14 9-25 11-8 25-30 8-3 7-10 16-11  
30-25 11-8 25-22 8-4(F) 10-14 4-8 13-17 8-11 17-21 3-7 22-17  
23-19 21-25 19-16 25-30 16-12 30-25 12-8 17-13 8-4(G) 13-9 4-8  
9-6 8-12 6-10 7-3 14-17 12-16 10-14 16-19 25-22 19-23 22-25  
11-15 14-9(H) 15-19 25-22 23-26 22-25 26-30 25-21 19-15(I)  
21-25 30-14 9-11 32-27 5-9 28-24 11-15 3-8 9-13 8-12 13-17  
12-16 2-7 16-19 7-10 19-23 17-21 23-26 21-25 26-22 25-30 27-23  
20-27 31-24 15-11 23-19 11-15 19-16 10-14\* 16-12\* draw

A – Later on, this became a published loss. 4-8 draw PP.

B – 18-15? has been suggested to win, but it would seem to draw.

C – See the diagram. 24-20 WW, PP, as in *Lees' Guide*, p.65 v.1.

D – 32-27 draw, C. Barker – J. Smith, 1889 match.

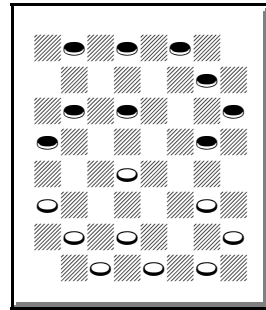
E – 2-6 draw, J. Ferrie – J. Wyllie, 1894 WCM g.81.

F – 23-19 draw, KingsRow.

G – White is ahead in the race to king, but it looks like a draw.

H – 2-7 may be easier, but Red seems confident of the draw.

I – Others may be stronger.



9. White wins

## 21

### W. Bryden – J. Ferrie, 1891 match g.12

9-13 22-18 12-16 24-19 8-12 18-14 10-17 21-14 6-10?(A) 25-21  
10-17 21-14 2-6 29-25 6-10 25-21 10-17 21-14 1-6 27-24 16-20  
23-18 20-27 32-23 13-17 28-24 17-21(B) 24-20 6-10 14-9(C) 5-14  
18-9 11-15 19-16 12-19 23-16 15-19 16-11 7-16 20-11 19-24 9-6  
10-15 6-1 15-19 1-6 WW(D)

A – 6-9 draw PP.

B – 4-8 24-20 6-10 14-9 (20-16 may win) WW.

C – WW, *Lees' Guide*, p.68k.

D – Continue 3-8 6-10 8-15 26-23 WW.

## 22

### J. Ferrie – W. Bryden, 1891 match g.13

10-14 22-17 7-10 17-13 11-15?(A) 25-22 8-11 24-20(B) 4-8?(C)  
20-16 12-19 23-7 2-11 22-17(D) 14-18 28-24 8-12 24-20?(E)  
{diagram} 18-23?(F) 27-18 15-22 26-23 10-15?(G) 23-18 15-19  
30-26 19-24 26-23 22-26(H) 31-22 24-27 23-19 27-31 19-15 3-8  
15-10(I) 6-15 13-6 1-10 18-14(J) 31-26 14-7 26-23 17-13 15-18  
22-15 11-18 WW

A – 3-7 draw in the next game.

B – KingsRow recommends 24-19!  
White better, R. Jordan – J. Ferrie, 1896  
WCM g.32.

C – 2-7! draw PP.

D – 29-25! White strong, *Lees' Guide*  
p.252 v.1.

E – 26-23 draw, *Lees' Guide* p.216.

F – See the diagram. 9-14! 26-23! (29-25  
loses in *Lees' Guide* p.216) 5-9! 32-28  
18-22 27-24 15-18 23-19 18-23 30-25

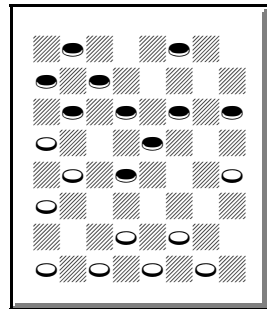
23-26 25-18 14-23 31-22 23-26 RW, J. Loy, in my *Lees' Guide*  
corrections book.

G – 9-14 draw, J. P. Reed, *Lees' Guide*.

H – Or 24-27 WW.

I – A good trade, but 17-14 wins more pieces.

J – WW, *Lees' Guide*.



10. Red wins



23

**W. Bryden – J. Ferrie, 1891 match g.14**

10-14 22-17 7-10 17-13 3-7(A) 25-22 14-17 21-14 9-25 29-22  
 10-14(B) 24-20 6-10 28-24(C) 1-6 32-28 14-17 23-18 17-21?(D)  
 27-23 11-15 18-11 8-15 23-18 15-19 24-15 10-19 22-17(E) 4-8  
 20-16 6-10 18-15 2-6 31-27 5-9 27-24 19-23(F) 26-19 9-14 24-20  
 14-18 28-24 18-22 13-9 6-13 15-6 7-10 17-14(G) 10-17 6-2 WW

A – The standard move.

B – 11-15 draw PP.

C – 27-24 1-6 32-27 = same.

D – See the diagram. 11-15\* 18-11 8-15

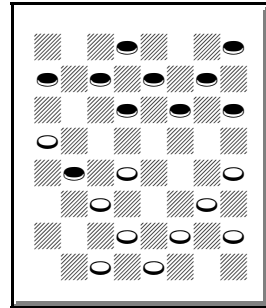
27-23 4-8 24-19 15-24 28-19 8-11! 19-16

12-19 23-16 10-15\* draw.

E – 31-27 WW, J. Searight, *Lees' Guide*  
 p.41h.

F – 9-14 16-11 WW.

G – Easiest.



11. Red draws

24

**J. Ferrie – W. Bryden, 1891 match g.15**

11-15 23-18 8-11(A) 27-23 10-14(A) 23-19 14-23 19-10 7-14  
 26-19 4-8(B) 24-20 6-10 30-26(C) 11-15 26-23 15-24 28-19 8-11  
 22-18 9-13(D) 18-9 5-14 25-22 3-7 22-18 1-5 18-9 5-14 29-25  
 11-15 25-22 15-24 22-18 14-17 21-14 10-17 32-28 17-22 28-19  
 7-10 18-15 10-14 15-10 14-17 19-15 17-21 15-11 21-25 11-8  
 25-30 8-4 30-25 23-18 25-30 4-8 22-26 31-22 30-26 22-17 13-22  
 20-16 12-19 10-7 2-11 8-24 draw

A – 9-14 18-9 5-14 22-17 8-11 25-22 11-16 (4-8 draw PP) 24-19  
 15-24 28-19 16-23 27-9 6-13 17-14 10-17 21-14 4-8 22-18 8-11  
 29-25 11-16 25-21 (25-22 may be stronger) 16-19 21-17 13-22  
 26-17 1-5 30-26 12-16 17-13 16-20 18-15 19-23 26-19 7-10 14-7  
 2-18 19-15 18-22 15-10 22-25 10-6 25-30 6-2 30-25 2-6 3-7 6-2  
 7-10\* 2-6 10-14\* 6-9 14-18 9-14 18-22 13-9 25-30 9-6 30-25  
 14-10 22-26 31-22 25-18 6-1 20-24 draw, W. Bryden – J. Ferrie,  
 1891 match g.16

A – 4-8 23-19 10-14 19-10 14-23 26-19 7-14 = same.

B – 11-16 draw PP.

C – 22-17 draw PP.

D – Draws, but it is somewhat sharper than 2-6, which should also draw, R. Yates – A. Heffner, 1877.

25

J. Ferrie – W. Bryden, 1891 match g.17

11-15 21-17 9-13 25-21 8-11 24-19 15-24 28-19 11-15 17-14  
15-24 27-20 10-17 21-14 4-8 29-25 8-11 31-27(A) 6-10 25-21  
10-17 21-14 1-6 22-18\* 13-17 27-24 12-16! 32-28(B) 6-9 24-19  
17-21 19-12 11-15 18-11 9-27 26-22 7-16 20-11 27-31 11-8 31-27  
8-4 2-7 4-8 5-9 22-17 9-13 17-14 13-17 14-9 17-22 8-4\* 7-11 9-5  
27-23 28-24 22-26(C) 24-19 23-16 30-23 11-15 5-1 16-11 1-6  
draw

A – 22-18 draw PP.

B – 24-19? 6-10 19-12 10-15 RW.

C – Or 11-16 draw.

26

J. Ferrie – W. Bryden, 1891 match g.19

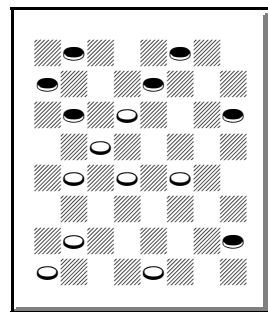
11-15 23-19 8-11 22-17 15-18 19-15 10-19 24-8 4-11 28-24 11-15  
17-14 7-11(A) 26-23 9-13 32-28 6-9 24-19(B) 15-24 28-19 11-16  
30-26 2-7?(C) 19-15 16-20(D) 23-19 18-23 27-18 20-24 15-10  
24-28 21-17?(E) 13-22 26-17 {diagram} 28-32!\*(F) 17-13 32-28  
13-6 5-9 14-5 7-23 6-2 28-24 19-15 23-27 15-10 27-32 25-21  
32-27 29-25 27-23 2-6(G) 24-19 25-22 12-16 22-17 23-18 17-13  
16-20 6-9 18-15(H) 21-17 15-6 9-2 20-24 17-14 19-16 14-10 16-11  
2-6 24-28 6-9 28-32 9-14 32-28 14-18 28-24 31-26 24-19 26-22(I)  
19-15 10-6 1-10 5-1 3-8 1-5 15-19 5-1  
19-15 1-6 10-14 18-9 15-10 6-15 11-25  
draw(J)

A – 12-16 draw PP.

B – 23-19 should draw, R. Stewart – R. Jordan, 1893 match g.3.

C – 13-17 draw, J. Searight, *Lees' Guide*.

D – 16-19 23-16 12-19 15-10 19-24 or 18-23 White strong, and maybe White wins?



12. Red draws

E – 19-15 (other moves win, maybe in the same way) 28-32 26-23 32-28 25-22 28-24 21-17 24-28 23-19 and 10-6 WW.

F – See the diagram. 9-13? 10-6!! 13-22 6-2 7-11 19-15 11-16 15-10 16-19 18-15 WW, winning the piece.

G – 2-7 23-18 7-11 18-14 11-7 14-9 draw.

H – Trades into an easier bridge draw.

I – 18-14 11-15 14-9 15-6 9-2 19-24 26-23 24-27 23-19 27-23 19-15 23-18 15-10 18-15\* draw.

J – Good game.

## 27

### W. Bryden – J. Ferrie, 1891 match g.20

11-15 23-19 8-11 22-17 15-18 19-15 10-19 24-8 4-11 17-14(A)  
11-15 28-24(B) 7-11 26-23 9-13 32-28 11-16(C) 24-19 15-24  
27-11 18-27 31-24 12-16 24-20 16-19 30-26 6-9 14-10 13-17  
21-14 9-18 25-22 18-25 29-22 5-9(D) 22-18 9-13 20-16 13-17  
16-12(E) 2-6 18-15 6-9 10-6 1-10 15-6 9-14 6-2 14-18 2-6  
18-22(F) draw {diagram}

A – The standard move.

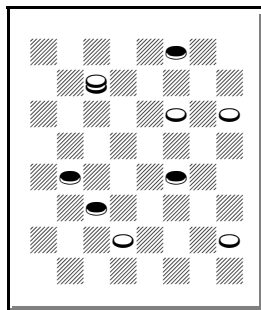
B – Back into the preceding game.

C – Temporarily gives up a piece, for an interesting draw.

D – 2-6 may be an easier draw.

E – 18-15 draw, H. Jacob – W. Gardner, 1898 English Ty.

F – See the diagram. White doesn't have a waiting move. Red must have seen this back at note D.



13. White moves  
Red draws

## 28

### W. Bryden – J. Ferrie, 1891 match g.22

11-15 23-19 8-11 22-17 9-13 17-14 10-17 21-14 15-18 24-20  
6-9(A) 28-24 2-6(B) 32-28 4-8?(C) 26-22 7-10(D) 14-7 3-10 22-15  
11-18 25-22 18-25 29-22 9-14 31-26 5-9 27-23 14-17 19-15 10-19  
24-15 17-21 28-24 13-17(E) 22-13 9-14 23-18 WW

A – 4-8 draw PP.

B – 4-8 draw PP.

C – Ferrie may have been prepared, in some way, for the following move: 6-10 19-15! (26-22 draw, W. Bryden – G. Jewitt, 1884 Scotland v. England) 10-19 may draw.

D – 18-23 27-18 6-10 31-26 10-17 18-15! WW.

E – 6-10 15-6 1-10 24-19 WW.

## 29

### W. Bryden – J. Ferrie, 1891 match g.24

11-15 24-19 15-24 28-19 8-11 22-18 11-16 18-14 9-18 23-14  
10-17 21-14 16-23 27-18 12-16 26-23 4-8 31-27 8-12 27-24  
16-20(A) 32-27 6-9 25-21 1-6 30-26 7-11 29-25(B) 11-16 25-22  
2-7(C) 24-19 7-11 19-15\* 16-19\* 23-7 3-19 27-23 12-16(D) 14-10  
6-15 18-11 20-24 23-18 24-27 22-17 27-31 26-22 9-13 18-14  
31-27 11-7 19-24 7-2 27-23 {diagram} 22-18(E) 13-22 14-10 23-7  
2-27 draw

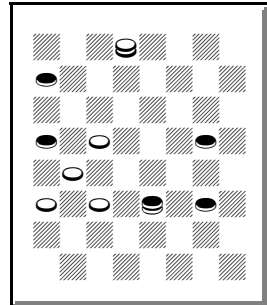
A – Varies from the preceding game.

B – Back into the preceding game.

C – Again, varies from the preceding game.

D – 19-24 draw PP.

E – See the diagram. A pretty shot, but others draw.



14. White draws

## 30

### W. Bryden – J. Ferrie, 1891 match g.26

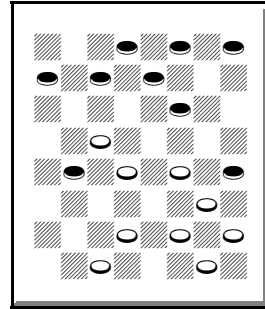
11-15 22-18 15-22 25-18 9-13(A) 29-25 12-16 18-14 10-17 21-14  
16-20 23-18 6-10 25-21 10-17 21-14 1-6 26-23 13-17 31-26 8-11  
23-19(B) {diagram} 4-8!(C) 19-15\* 11-16 14-10\* 7-23 26-12 2-7  
24-19\* 17-22 19-16 5-9 28-24 9-13 24-19(D) 13-17\* 32-28 22-26  
30-23 17-21 28-24 6-9 15-10 7-14 19-15 21-25 16-11 25-30 11-4  
30-26 23-19 14-18 15-10 9-13 4-8 26-23 19-15 23-32 24-19 draw

A – 12-16 29-25 9-13 = same.

B – 24-19 draw PP.

C – See the diagram. Superficially, both 4-8 and 17-21 look like Red wins. 17-21! 19-15\* 11-16 14-10\* 7-23 26-12 5-9 24-19 4-8 28-24 2-7 draw.

D – Draw, *Denvir's Guide*.



**15. Red moves  
White draws**

### 31

#### J. Ferrie – W. Bryden, 1891 match g.27

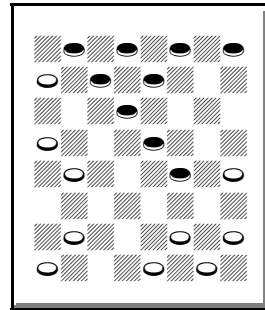
11-15 23-19 9-14 22-17 5-9 17-13 14-18 19-16 12-19 26-23 19-26  
30-5 8-11(A) 21-17(B) 11-16 24-20 16-19 {diagram} 25-21?(C)  
7-11 20-16(D) 11-20 27-24 20-27 32-16 15-18 28-24 18-22 24-20  
10-15 16-11 15-19 20-16 19-24 16-12 24-28 31-27 28-32 27-23  
32-27 23-18 27-23 18-14 22-25 29-22 6-9 13-6 2-25 RW

A – 15-18 draw PP.

B – 27-23 White better, PP.

C – See the diagram. 13-9! 6-22 25-11 7-16 20-11 3-8\* 11-7 draw.

D – 27-24! 19-23 (or 4-8 first) 29-25! 4-8 24-19 15-24 28-19 10-14 17-10 6-24 32-28 24-27 RW?



**16. White draws**

## Chapter V – 1893 Scottish Ty.

### 32

#### J. Ferrie – R. Stewart, 1893 Scottish Ty.

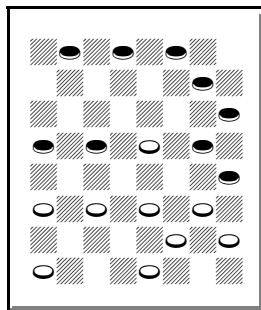
11-16 24-19 8-11 22-18 10-14 26-22 16-20 22-17 7-10 30-26  
11-16 28-24(A) 9-13 18-9 13-22 25-18 5-14 18-9 6-13 32-28 10-14  
19-15 4-8?(B) 26-22\* {diagram} 3-7?(C) 15-10 7-11 22-18 1-5  
18-9 5-14 10-7 11-15 7-3 15-18 29-25 2-6 31-26 6-10 3-7 8-11 7-3  
13-17 3-7 11-15 7-11 16-19 23-16 12-19 25-22 18-25 11-9 WW

A – Or 26-22 draw PP.

B – 1-6 should draw, J. Wyllie – J. Birkenshaw, 1881 match g.15.

C – See the diagram. The following is a very narrow and difficult draw: 2-6 22-18 6-9 24-19 13-17 31-26 1-5 29-25 9-13!(C1) 18-9 5-14 15-10 14-18 21-14 13-17 draw, *Wood's Checker Player*, g.978 note H. Continue 10-6 3-7 (others may draw) 6-2 7-11 2-7 17-21 19-15

21-30 14-9 30-25 26-22 16-19 22-15 25-22\* 9-5 (9-6 12-16\* draw) 22-18\* 7-11 18-9 11-4 9-14 draw.  
C1 – 3-7? 25-22\* 9-13 18-9 5-14 15-10 7-11 10-7 14-18 22-15 11-18 21-14 13-17 7-3 WW, corrects H. Cravens – E. Lowder, 1980 Nat. from 11-16 23-18 16-20.



17. Red draws

### 33

#### R. Stewart – J. Ferrie, 1893 Scottish Ty.

11-15 22-18 15-22 26-17?(A) 8-11 24-19?(B) 11-15?(C) 28-24  
15-18(D) 23-14 9-18 17-14 10-17 21-14 6-10 25-21 10-17 21-14  
1-6 29-25(E) 6-10 31-26 10-17 26-22 17-26 30-14 4-8 27-23 8-11  
25-22 7-10 14-7 3-10 24-20\* 10-14 23-18\* 14-23 22-18 23-26  
19-15 draw

A – Weak.

B – 30-26 draw PP.

C – 9-14 RW? PP.

D – 4-8 may be stronger. 9-14 draw, R. Martins – J. Wyllie, 1872  
WCM g.23.

E – 31-26 draw, J. Smith – C. Barker, 1889 match.

## Chapter VI – 1894 Scottish Ty.

34

### J. Ferrie – J. Nicol, 1894 Scottish Ty.

11-15 23-19 7-11 22-17(A) 11-16 26-23 8-11(B) 25-22?(C) 16-20  
31-26 2-7 {diagram} 23-18(D) 9-13 19-16 12-19 27-23 20-27  
23-16 11-20 18-2 27-31 2-9 5-14 30-25(E) 4-8 26-23 31-26 23-19  
26-23 22-18 23-16 18-9 13-22 25-18 10-14 18-15 16-11 15-10  
11-7 29-25 8-12 28-24 20-27 32-23 12-16 25-22 16-19(F) 23-16  
14-18 22-15 7-5 21-17 5-9 15-11 1-6 16-12 9-13 17-14 13-17 RW

A – 22-18 draw PP.

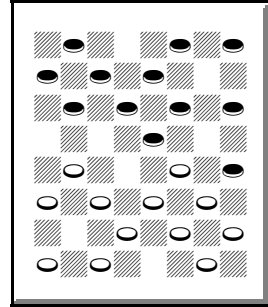
B – 9-14 draw PP.

C – 17-14 draw PP.

D – See the diagram. 17-13 9-14! 22-17  
5-9 26-22 4-8 29-25 1-5 23-18 14-23  
27-18 20-27 32-23 15-24 28-19 11-16  
30-26 16-20 (8-11? 17-14 draw) 17-14  
10-17 21-14 20-24 14-10 7-14 19-15  
24-27 15-10 6-15 18-4 14-17\* 13-6  
17-21\* RW.

E – 32-27 may last longer.

F – The quickest win.



18. White moves  
Red wins

35

### J. Nicol – J. Ferrie, 1894 Scottish Ty.

11-15 23-18 8-11 18-14?(A) 9-18 24-19 15-24 22-8 4-11  
28-19(B) 11-15 27-24 5-9 21-17 7-11 25-22?(C) 9-13 29-25  
2-7?(D) 26-23 6-9 23-18 1-5 {diagram} 18-14(E) 9-18 17-14  
10-26 19-10 7-14 31-8 13-17(F) 8-4 12-16 24-20 WW



A – Waterloo. Ferrie soon goes into a loss.

B – 27-20 may be safer.

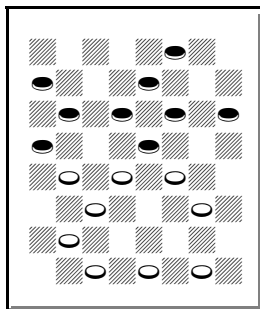
C – 25-21 draw PP. KingsRow recommends 17-13! draw.

D – 6-9! 17-14 (25-21 3-7 26-23 11-16 RW) 10-17\* 19-10 17-21\* (11-15? draw, G. Buchanan – A. Scott, 1895 Scottish Ty.) 22-18 2-6\* 26-22(D1) 6-15 24-19 15-24 18-14 9-18 22-8 24-28 RW.

D1 – 25-22 6-15 26-23 3-7 24-20 1-6 (15-19 may be an easier RW) Red should have won, G. Freeman – J. Lewis, 1891 English Ty.

E – See the diagram. A pretty shot.

F – 14-18 24-19 WW.



19. White wins

### 36

#### J. Ferrie – J. Nicol, 1894 Scottish Ty.

11-15 23-18 8-11 27-23 4-8 23-19 10-14 19-10 14-23 26-19 7-14 22-17(A) 14-18 32-27?(B) 11-16(C) 19-15 {diagram} 3-7?(D) 30-26 16-20 17-14?(E) 9-13 24-19 7-11 28-24 11-16 26-23 5-9 14-5 6-9 23-14 16-32 14-10 20-27 31-24 32-27 24-20 9-14 RW

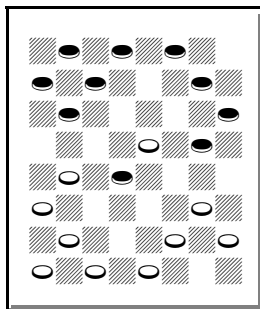
A – 24-20 draw PP.

B – 24-20! draw, PP.

C – A published draw, but KingsRow suggests that it is a RW.

D – See the diagram. 16-20! 24-19 3-7! (2-7 Red better, W. K. Campbell – H. McKean, 1898 Scottish Ty.) 28-24 (25-22 18-25 29-22 7-10 27-23 9-14\* 30-25 20-24\* 22-18 5-9\* 25-22 2-7\* 17-13 7-11 RW) 7-10 17-14 10-17 21-14 6-10 14-7 2-11 15-10 11-16 RW.

E – 25-22\* 18-25 29-22 9-13 26-23\* 7-11 23-18 draw with some care.



20. Red wins

37

**J. Nicol – J. Ferrie, 1894 Scottish Ty.**

11-15 23-18 9-14 18-11 8-15 22-17(A) 12-16(B) 24-20 7-11 27-23  
 15-18?(C) 25-22 18-27 32-23 10-15 17-10 15-19 21-17 6-15 17-14  
 4-8 29-25 2-6 25-21 8-12 22-18 15-22 26-17 19-26 30-23  
 {diagram} 6-9(D) 14-10 9-14 17-13 11-15 20-11 15-18 23-19  
 18-23 11-7 14-18 7-2 18-22 2-7 23-26 7-11 26-30 31-27 30-26  
 27-24(E) 26-23 11-15 23-16 24-20 WW

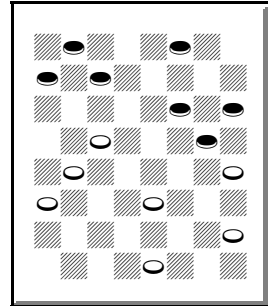
A – 22-18 draw PP.

B – 4-8 draw PP.

C – 4-8 draw, KingsRow. KingsRow’s opening book goes on for many moves, with some optional lines.

D – See the diagram. 3-7! 23-18\* 16-19 17-13\* 6-10 31-27\* 10-17 21-14 19-23 27-24 23-27 24-19 WW.

E – Sets a small trap, to trade off Red’s king.



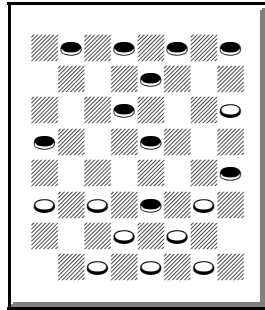
**21. Red moves  
 White wins**

38

**J. Ferrie – A. Jackson, 1894 Scottish Ty.**

11-15 22-18 15-22 25-18 12-16 29-25 10-14 24-19 16-20 28-24  
 8-11 19-16 6-10(A) 25-22 9-13(B) 18-9 5-14 16-12?(C) 11-15  
 23-18 14-23 {diagram} 27-11?(D) 20-27 31-24 7-16 22-18 4-8  
 18-14 10-17 21-14 8-11 26-22 11-15 24-20 16-19 20-16 2-7 14-9  
 19-23 9-5 7-10 16-11 10-14 11-8 14-17 22-18 15-22 8-4 22-26 4-8  
 26-31 8-11 17-22 11-15 13-17 15-10 17-21 10-14 22-25 14-17  
 31-26 RW

A – 4-8 draw PP.  
 B – 4-8 draw PP.  
 C – 22-18 draw PP or 24-19 draw PP.  
 D – See the diagram. The following may or may not draw: 26-19! 1-6 (1-5 RW?) 30-26 (27-23 RW) 6-9 (4-8 RW?) 22-17 13-22 26-17 4-8 31-26 (others lose) 9-14 19-16 15-18 17-13 2-6 24-19 8-11 32-28 20-24 27-20 18-23 19-15! 11-18 26-19 18-22 19-15 10-19 16-11 draw!



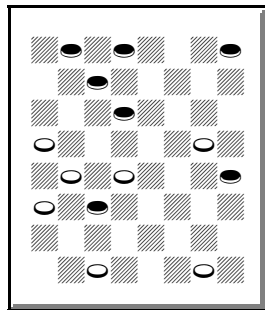
22. White draws?

39

A. Jackson – J. Ferrie, 1894 Scottish Ty.

11-16 21-17 10-15(A) 22-18(B) 15-22 25-18 16-20 17-13(C) 8-11 29-25 9-14 18-9 5-14 25-21(D) 7-10 26-22 3-7 22-17 11-15 24-19 15-24 28-19 7-11 31-26(E) 11-15 19-16 12-19 23-16 15-18 26-23 18-22\* 23-18 14-23 27-18 {diagram} 20-24(F) 16-11 22-25 18-14 10-15 14-9 25-29 11-7 2-11 9-2 4-8 17-14 29-25 14-10 25-22 10-7 22-18 21-17 18-23 7-3 8-12 3-8 24-27 13-9?!(G) 27-31 9-6 1-10 2-7 31-27 7-14 23-18\* 14-23 27-18 17-13 18-14\* 30-26 14-17 draw

A – = 10-15 21-17 11-16.  
 B – 17-13 draw PP.  
 C – = 10-15 21-17 11-16 17-13 16-20 22-18 15-22 25-18.  
 D – 24-19 draw PP.  
 E – 30-26 draw PP.  
 F – Difficult, because of the next note. See the diagram. 4-8! 16-12 8-11 12-8 10-15 18-14 15-19 draw.  
 G – 17-14! 27-31 14-10 31-27 2-6 White strong.



23. Red draws

**J. Ferrie – A. Jackson, 1894 Scottish Ty.**

11-15 23-18 8-11 27-23 10-14 23-19 14-23 19-10 7-14 26-19  
 4-8(A) 24-20 6-10 22-17 9-13 30-26 13-22 25-9 5-14 26-23 2-7  
 31-26(B) 1-5 29-25 5-9\*(C) 25-22\* 11-15 22-17\* 15-24 28-19  
 9-13 26-22 8-11 22-18\* 13-22 18-9 22-25 9-6 25-30 6-2 30-26  
 {diagram} 2-6?(D) 3-8 6-15 11-27 32-23 26-22 19-15 22-26 23-18  
 7-11 21-17 26-23 17-14 23-19 14-10 19-23 10-7 23-14 15-10 14-9  
 7-2 11-15 10-6 9-14 6-1 14-10 RW(E)

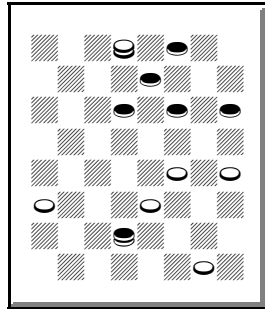
A – 11-16 was played in the next game.

B – At one time this was a published loss. 29-25 draw PP.

C – RW, *Lees' Guide*, but it continues in the supplement (next note).

D – See the diagram. 32-28\* (20-16? 11-20 2-11 10-14 RW) 32-28 26-31 20-16 11-20 2-11 10-14 11-15 31-27 15-18 3-7 18-9 27-18 9-6 18-23 28-24 20-27 6-2 23-16 2-20 draw, R. Stirling, *Lees' Guide* supplement p.208.

E – *Lees' Guide* supplement calls this game “Ferrie – Jordan.”



24. White draws

**J. Ferrie – A. Jackson, 1894 Scottish Ty.**

9-13 22-18 10-15 18-14(A) 15-19(B) 24-15 11-18 26-22 7-11  
 22-15 11-18 14-10 6-15 23-14 8-11 30-26(C) 4-8 28-24 15-18(D)  
 24-19 1-6 {diagram} 25-22(E) 18-25 29-22 11-16 26-23 6-10 14-7  
 3-10 22-18 10-14 18-9 5-14 19-15 16-19\*(F) 23-16 12-19 15-10  
 8-12\* 31-26 12-16\* 27-23 19-24 26-22\* 13-17 22-13 24-27\* 10-6  
 2-9 13-6 27-31 6-2 31-26 2-6 26-19 draw

A – *Wood's Checker Studies'* presentation begins 10-15 22-17 9-13 17-14 same. 25-22 draw PP.

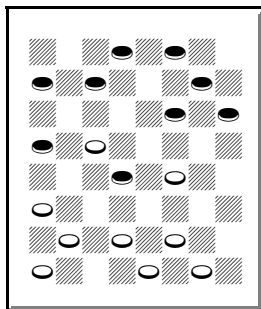
B – 11-16 draw PP.

C – 28-24 4-8 30-26 = same.

D – 2-7 easier, KingsRow. A sample continuation: 2-7 26-22 (or others) 12-16\* 24-20 8-12 27-23 7-10 14-7 3-10 22-18 15-22 25-18 5-9 32-27 1-5 29-25 9-14 draw, KingsRow.

E – See the diagram. 26-23! 3-7 19-15?! (25-22 White strong) 12-16 31-26 13-17 draw.

F – Draw, *Kear's Encyclopedia*.



**25. White moves  
Red draws**

## 42

### J. Searight – J. Ferrie, 1894 Scottish Ty.

11-16 23-18 16-20 24-19 10-14 26-23(A) 8-11(B) 22-17 11-16?!(C) 17-10 6-24(D) 28-19 7-10 25-22 10-14?(E) 29-25 4-8 18-15 9-13 22-18 1-6 18-9 5-14 {diagram} 15-11?(F) 8-24 23-19 16-23 27-9 12-16 25-22 16-19 30-26 24-28 9-5 19-24 5-1 6-10 1-5 24-27 32-23 28-32 23-19 20-24 22-17 13-22 26-17 32-27 19-16 3-8 16-12 8-11 17-14 10-17 21-14 27-23 12-8 11-16 14-10 23-19 8-4 16-20 5-9 19-15 10-6 24-28 4-8 20-24 9-13 2-9 13-6 draw(G)

A – 18-15 was played in the preceding game.

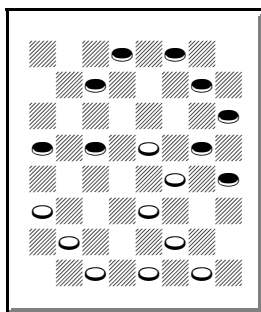
B – = 11-16 24-19 8-11 22-18 10-14 26-22 16-20.

C – Difficult. 7-10 draw PP.

D – 6-22 draw PP, somewhat safer according to KingsRow.

E – 4-8 (1-6 29-25! White strong, KingsRow, in my *Lees' Guide* corrections book) 29-25 or 18-15 White strong, KingsRow.

F – See the diagram. 25-22 (or 31-26 WW) 14-17 21-14 6-10 15-6 2-25 30-21 3-7 31-26 7-10 26-22 10-14 22-18 13-17 18-9 17-22 19-15 WW, T. Cowie, *Lees' Guide* p.27 v.5.



**26. White wins**

G – After four draws, Searight was eliminated from the tournament by the flip of a coin.

43

**J. Ferrie – R. Stewart, 1894 Scottish Ty.**

11-15 24-19 15-24 28-19 8-11 22-18 11-16 25-22 16-20 22-17  
 9-13(A) 17-14 10-17 21-14 6-10 14-9 5-14 18-9 1-5 9-6 2-9 23-18  
 10-14 18-15 14-18?(B) 29-25 9-14?(C) 15-10 14-17 26-22(D)  
 17-26 30-14 13-17 10-6 7-11 25-21 17-22 6-2 22-25 {diagram}  
 21-17?(E) 25-29 2-7 3-10 14-7 29-25?(F) 7-3?(G) 11-16 19-15  
 5-9?(H) 17-13 9-14 3-7 14-17 7-11 16-19 15-10 17-22 11-15 19-24  
 15-19 24-28 10-7 25-21 7-2 21-17 13-9 17-14 9-5 14-9 5-1 9-5  
 19-23 22-25 WW(I)

A – 4-8 draw PP.

B – 14-17 or 7-11 draw PP.

C – 3-8 26-22 18-23 27-18 7-11 15-10  
 (others draw) 11-15 draw?

D – WW, *Kear's Encyclopedia*, p.180D.

E – See the diagram. 2-6 25-29 6-10  
 11-15(E1) 32-28 15-24 28-19 29-25  
 27-24\* 20-27 31-24 25-30 24-20 30-26  
 10-15 26-22 14-10 22-26 (3-8 10-7 WW)

15-18 26-31 18-23 3-8 10-7 WW.

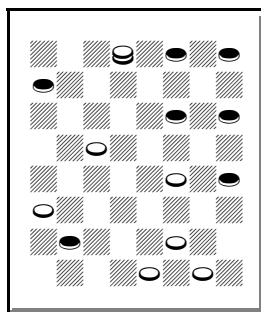
E1 – 29-25 14-9 5-14 10-17 3-7 27-23  
 11-16 19-15 WW.

F – 11-16 19-15 29-25 17-13 25-22 15-10 (7-3 = H) 4-8 draw,  
 similar to H.

G – 17-13 11-16 27-23! WW. Maybe continue 20-24 7-3 16-20  
 (4-8 19-15 WW) 23-18 4-8 3-7 24-28 18-15 (others win) 25-22  
 7-11 22-18 11-4 18-11 31-27 WW.

H – 25-22 17-13 16-19\* 3-7 19-24 and 22-26 draw.

I – The win is now easy.



27. White wins

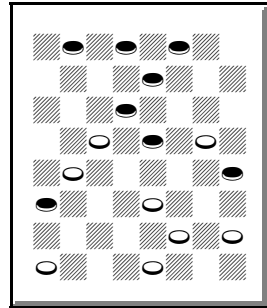
**R. Stewart – J. Ferrie, 1894 Scottish Ty.**

11-15 24-19 15-24 28-19 8-11 22-18 11-16 25-22 16-20 32-28(A)  
 4-8 30-25 9-14 18-9 5-14 22-18 14-17 21-14 10-17 25-22?(B)  
 17-21 22-17 8-11 19-16 12-19 23-16 6-10 18-14 11-15 26-23  
 {diagram} 7-11?(C) 16-7 2-11 14-7 3-10 27-24 20-27 31-24 1-5  
 23-19 5-9 17-13 9-14 13-9 14-18 9-6 18-23 6-2 WW

A – Rare.

B – 25-21 draw.

C – See the diagram. 15-19 31-26 10-15  
 16-12 15-18 23-16 18-22 26-23 21-25\*  
 RW.



28. Red wins

**J. Ferrie – R. Stewart, 1894 Scottish Ty.**

11-16 24-19 8-11 22-18(A) 10-14 26-22 7-10(B) 22-17 16-20  
 30-26 11-16 26-22 9-13 18-9 5-14 22-18 13-22 18-9 6-13 25-18  
 2-6(C) 18-15 3-8 29-25 8-11 15-8 4-11 25-22 11-15 28-24 6-9  
 23-18 16-23 18-11 10-14 27-18 14-23 24-19 23-26\* 22-18 26-30  
 11-7 30-25 18-15(D) 9-14(E) 7-2 14-18 15-10 18-23 2-7 25-22  
 7-11 23-26 10-7 26-30 7-2 30-26 19-15 26-23 15-10 23-18(F) 10-7  
 12-16 7-3 16-19?(G) {diagram} 11-16 19-23 16-19 23-26 2-6 1-10  
 19-24 WW

A – The standard move.

B – 16-20 22-17 7-10 = same.

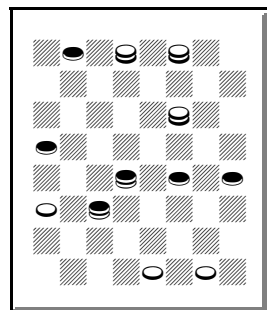
C – 4-8 draw PP.

D – 7-3 draw PP.

E – 25-22 draw, R. Mar – J. Wyllie,  
*Kear's Encyclopedia* p.110J.

F – 12-16 seems to be easier.

G – Falls into a shot. 18-23 draw. See  
 the diagram after 16-19?



29. White wins

**R. Stewart – J. Ferrie, 1894 Scottish Ty.**

11-16 24-19 8-11 22-17 4-8(A) 25-22 16-20 28-24(B) 9-14 29-25  
 11-16 17-13 14-17 21-14 10-17 22-18 7-10 18-15 17-21(C)  
 25-22(D) 3-7 22-17?(E) 7-11 23-18 16-23 26-19 5-9 31-26  
 {diagram} 9-14?(F) 18-9 11-18 19-16(G) 12-28 27-24 20-27 32-7  
 2-11 9-2 8-12 17-14 28-32 14-10 32-27 10-7 27-31 26-22 11-16  
 7-3 16-20 2-7 12-16 7-10 16-19 10-14 19-23(H) 22-18 20-24 3-7  
 23-27 7-10 27-32 10-15 32-27 14-17 24-28 15-10 28-32 13-9  
 27-23 draw

A – 9-14 draw PP.

B – Other moves have been played since.

C – 5-9 25-21 17-22 26-17 9-14 31-26  
 3-7 23-18 14-23 27-18 20-27 32-23

16-20 draw, KingsRow.

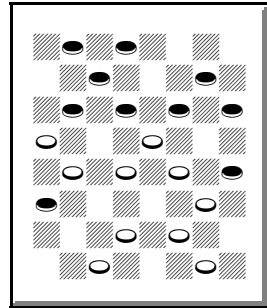
D – 26-22 White better, KingsRow.

E – 22-18! 7-11 13-9! 6-13 15-6 1-10  
 18-15\* draw.

F – See the diagram. 2-7! 26-23 (26-22  
 1-5 and 11-16 RW) 11-16 RW.

G – A good shot, but it draws.

H – White may look strong, but I think the draw is easy.



**30. Red wins**



## Chapter VII – 1894 World Championship Match

47

### J. Ferrie – J. Wyllie, 1894 WCM g.1

10-15 21-17(A) 11-16 17-13 16-20(B) 22-18 15-22 25-18 8-11  
29-25 9-14 18-9 5-14 24-19 11-16 25-22(C) 14-17 22-18 7-10(D)  
26-22(E) 17-26 31-22 4-8 22-17 8-11 18-15\* 11-18 23-7 3-10  
30-25 16-23 27-18 12-16 28-24\* 20-27 32-23 16-20 23-19 20-24  
19-16 24-27 25-21 {diagram} 27-31(F) 16-11\* 31-27 18-14 10-15  
14-9 draw

A – The match consisted of all of the two-move openings, including those that were later barred, like 12-16 23-19. Before each game, Red chose the two-move opening.

B – 16-19 was played in game 58 of this match.

C – 25-21 draw PP.

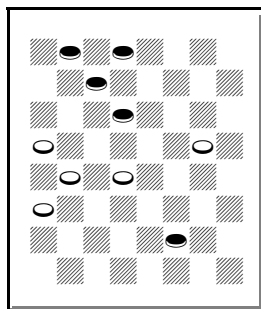
D – 4-8 draw PP.

E – 18-15 draw, *Lees' Guide* p.83 v.3.

F – See the diagram. 1-5! 16-12\* 27-32

18-14 2-7 12-8 32-27 8-4 27-23 4-8

23-19 14-9\* 5-14 8-3\* 18-15 3-8\* 15-19 8-3\* draw, KingsRow's ten-piece database.



31. Red moves  
White draws

48

### J. Wyllie – J. Ferrie, 1894 WCM g.2

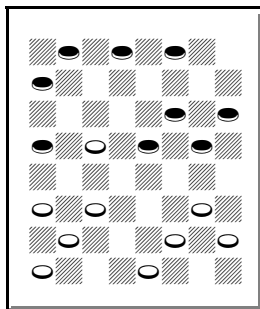
11-15 23-18 8-11 27-23 10-14 23-19 14-23 19-10 7-14 26-19  
11-16(A) 19-15 9-13 30-26 14-18 32-27 4-8(B) 15-10(C) 6-15  
26-23 8-11 23-14 {diagram} 3-7(D) 22-18 15-22 25-18 16-20  
24-19 20-24 27-20 11-16 20-11 7-23 14-10 12-16 18-15 2-6 10-7  
13-17 21-14 23-26 31-22 6-10 15-6 1-26 29-25 26-30 25-22 30-26  
22-18 26-23 18-15 5-9 draw

A – 4-8 was played in game 33 of this match.

B – 16-19 draw PP.

C – 21-17 draw, R. Stewart – J. Ferrie, 1893 Scottish Ty.

D – See the diagram. Or 16-20 22-18\* 15-22 25-18 12-16 (1-6 or 13-17 are also good) 31-26\* 1-6 26-23\* 13-17 14-9 (24-19 may be difficult) draw.



**32. Red moves  
White draws**

## 49

### J. Wyllie – J. Ferrie, 1894 WCM g.4

11-15 22-17 15-19 24-15 10-19 23-16 12-19 25-22 8-11 27-23 4-8  
23-16 11-20 29-25(A) 7-10 17-13(B) 8-11 26-23 3-8(C) 21-17  
9-14 25-21 11-15 32-27 15-18 22-15 10-26 17-10 6-15 30-23  
2-6(D) 21-17 {diagram} 8-12?(E) 23-19 15-24 28-19 6-9 13-6  
1-10 17-13 10-14 27-24\* 20-27 31-24 14-18 24-20 18-23 19-15  
23-26 15-10 26-31 10-7 31-26 7-2 26-23 2-7 23-19 7-10 19-24  
10-15 24-28 15-19 28-32 20-16 WW

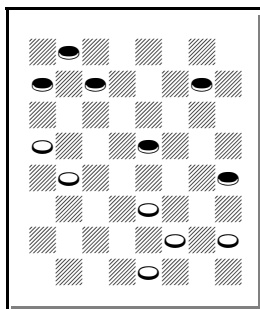
A – 22-18 draw PP, elsewhere in this book.

B – 31-27 draw PP.

C – 9-14 draw PP.

D – Was judged to be the loser, but Red still draws in the next note. 1-6 21-17 8-12 17-14 15-19 23-16 12-19 draw, maybe in the match book. Continue 14-9 or 13-9 but not 27-24? RW.

E – See the diagram. 6-10 (or 6-9 draw) 23-19 15-24 28-19 1-6, which does not seem difficult.



**33. Red draws**

50

**J. Ferrie – J. Wyllie, 1894 WCM g.7**

10-15 24-20 15-19 23-16 12-19 27-24 7-10 24-15 11-18(A)  
22-15(B) 10-19 25-22(C) 6-10 22-18 9-14 18-9 5-14 32-27 8-12  
29-25 4-8 25-22 8-11 27-24 11-15 21-17(D) 14-21 22-18 15-22  
24-6 1-10 26-17 3-7 17-13 2-6 31-26 7-11 26-22 12-16 22-18  
16-19 30-26 21-25 26-22 25-30 22-17 30-25 18-14 10-15 14-10  
25-21 10-1 21-14 1-5 19-23 13-9 14-10 5-1 23-27 9-6 27-31 6-2  
31-27 1-6\* 10-1 2-7 27-23 7-16 15-19 16-12\* 1-6 12-8 6-10 20-16  
23-18 8-11 19-23 16-12 23-27 12-8 27-31 28-24 31-27 24-20  
27-23 20-16 18-14 8-3 draw(E)

A – 10-19 draw PP.

B – = 11-15 24-20 15-18 22-15 10-19 23-16 12-19 27-24 7-10  
24-15.

C – 32-27 draw, game 62 of this match, and played many times  
since.

D – 26-23 draw, KingsRow.

E – Good ending. It makes a good impression.

51

**J. Wyllie – J. Ferrie, 1894 WCM g.10**

11-15 24-19 15-24 28-19 8-11 22-18 11-16 25-22 16-20 22-17  
9-13(A) 17-14(B) 10-17 21-14 6-10 14-9 5-14 18-9 1-5 9-6 2-9  
23-18 10-14 18-15 14-17 29-25 17-21(C) 25-22 9-14 15-11(D)  
7-23 27-9 5-14 22-17 13-22 26-10 12-16 10-6 16-19 6-2 4-8 2-6  
8-11 6-10 19-24 10-14 3-8 14-18 8-12 18-14(E) 11-16 14-18 24-27  
32-23 16-19\* 23-16 12-19 30-26 21-25 26-22 25-30 22-17 19-24  
18-23 30-25 17-14 25-22 14-10 22-17(F) 10-7 17-14 23-27 14-17  
7-2 17-22\* 27-32 22-18\* 31-26 {diagram} 18-14?(G) 2-7 14-17  
7-10 17-21 10-14 21-25 14-18 25-30 26-22 WW(H)

A – 4-8 draw PP, as in game 31 of this match.

B – 30-25 draw PP.

C – 7-11 draw PP.

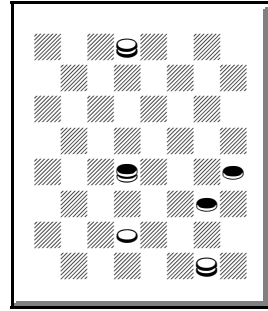
D – 15-10 or 22-17 may be stronger.

E – 18-22 draw, T. O’Grady – A. Scott, 1927 IM from 9-14 24-19 11-15.

F – “A stupid move,” J. Wyllie. 24-28 draw in the match book.

G – See the diagram. 18-15 2-7 24-28\* draw.

H – Good ending. Continue 30-26 32-28 WW.



34. Red draws

## 52

### J. Ferrie – J. Wyllie, 1894 WCM g.11

10-15 22-17 11-16 23-18 15-22 25-18 16-20(A) 17-14 8-11 29-25  
9-13 24-19(B) 11-16(C) 27-23 6-9 25-22 2-6?!(D) {diagram}  
19-15?!(E) 16-19?(F) 23-16 12-19 15-11 7-16 14-10\* 6-15 18-11  
1-6(G) 32-27 3-8 11-7 8-12 27-24 20-27 31-15 9-14 15-11 16-19  
7-3 12-16 3-7 6-9 30-25 16-20 7-3 19-24 28-19 20-24 19-16 24-27  
26-23 27-31 23-19\* 31-27 3-7 WW(H)

A – 9-14 draw PP, as played in game 52 of this match.

B – = 10-15 22-18 15-22 25-18 11-16 29-25 16-20 24-19 9-13 18-14 8-11 23-18.

C – Or 6-9 draw PP.

D – 1-6 draw PP.

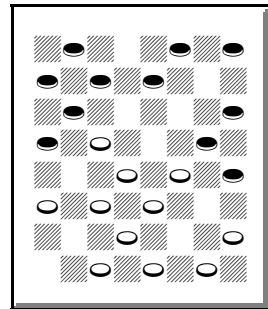
E – See the diagram. 22-17! 13-22 26-17 6-10\* 30-26! 1-6\* 17-13 18-9 5-14 6-10\* White strong, maybe a WW.

F – 7-11 15-8 4-11 22-17 (21-17 draw, J.

Loy) 13-22 26-17 11-15 18-11 9-27 31-24 20-27 32-23 19-16 draw in the match book.

G – 3-8 also loses.

H – Continue 27-24 16-12 WW.



35. White wins?

53

**J. Wyllie – J. Ferrie, 1894 WCM g.12**

11-15 24-20 8-11 28-24 10-14(A) 22-18 15-22 26-10(B) 6-15  
 21-17(C) 4-8 32-28 15-18 23-14 9-18 30-26 5-9 26-23 1-5 23-14  
 9-18 31-26 2-6\* 26-23?(D) {diagram} 6-9?(E) 23-14 9-18 25-22\*  
 18-25 29-22 5-9\* 27-23 9-13 17-14 7-10 14-7 3-10 22-18 10-15  
 18-14 15-18 23-19 18-23 14-10 23-27 10-7 27-31 7-3 31-27 19-16  
 12-19 3-12 11-15 draw

A – 4-8 draw PP, as in game 61 of this match.

B – 25-18 draw PP.

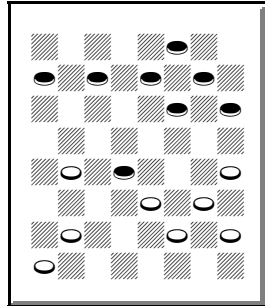
C – 25-22 was played in this game:

10-14 24-20 11-15 22-18 15-22 26-10  
 6-15 28-24 8-11 25-22 (varies from  
 the above game) 4-8 29-25 9-13  
 21-17 5-9 17-14 9-18 23-14 1-5 32-28  
 2-6 31-26 6-10 25-21(“Simple,”  
*Kear’s Encyclopedia* p.319T) 10-17

21-14 15-19\* 24-15 11-25 30-21 8-11  
 27-23 7-10 14-7 3-10 28-24 11-15 26-22 10-14 23-19 14-18  
 19-10 18-25 10-7 25-30 7-2 30-25 24-19 draw, J. Ferrie – J.  
 Wyllie, 1894 WCM g.55

D – 24-19 or other moves draw.

E – See the diagram. 12-16! 23-14 6-9 RW.



**36. Red wins**

54

**J. Ferrie – J. Wyllie, 1894 WCM g.13**

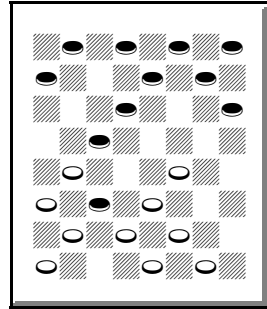
10-15 24-19 15-24 28-19 6-10 22-17 9-14 25-22 11-15 22-18?(A)  
 15-22 30-25(B) {diagram} 14-18(C) 23-14 8-11 25-18 11-15(D)  
 18-11 7-30 14-7 3-10 17-14 10-17 21-14 2-7 31-26 30-23 27-18  
 1-6 29-25 6-9 32-27 4-8 27-24 12-16 25-22 16-20 24-19 20-24  
 19-15 7-11 15-10 8-12 10-7 11-15 RW

A – 27-24 draw PP, as in game 56 of this match. The match book suggested 32-28, but that may be difficult.

B – 17-13 also loses.

C – See the diagram. A shot.

D – *Kear's Encyclopedia* p.247C ends here.



37. Red wins

## 55

### J. Wyllie – J. Ferrie, 1894 WCM g.14

11-15 21-17 9-13 25-21 8-11 17-14?!(A) 10-17 21-14 6-10 22-17  
 13-22 26-17 15-18(B) 24-20(C) 1-6!(D) {diagram} 29-25(E) 3-8!  
 28-24 18-22 25-18 11-16 20-11 8-22 32-28(F) 4-8 24-20 6-9!(G)  
 28-24\* 9-18 23-14 10-15(H) 17-13\* 8-11 27-23 12-16 13-9\*  
 15-18\* 9-6\* 2-9 24-19 18-27 19-12 9-18 31-24 7-10 12-8 11-15  
 8-3 10-14 3-7 18-23(I) 7-10 14-17 10-26 22-31 30-25(J) 5-9 25-21  
 9-14 24-19 31-27 19-15 27-23 15-10 17-22 10-6 23-18 6-1 22-25  
 20-16 25-30 16-11 30-26 11-7 26-22 7-2 18-23 1-6 14-18 6-9  
 23-19 2-6 18-23 9-13 22-18 21-17 draw

A – Relatively weak, but is still played. 30-25 draw PP.

B – For 1-6 draw, see J. Wyllie – J. Ferrie, 1898 Scottish Ty.

C – KingsRow prefers 23-19 draw.

D – 2-6 draw PP.

E – See the diagram. KingsRow suggests that this a loss, but it is a well-known draw. 28-24 Red strong, A. Heffner – J. Ferrie, 1927 IM.

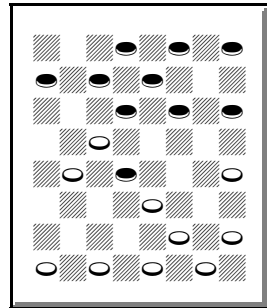
F – 24-20 6-9! (4-8 32-28 6-9 28-24 9-18 23-14 = same) 32-28 9-18 23-14 4-8 28-24 = same.

G – 8-11 draw, J. Gregg, *Lees' Guide* supplement p.265 v.2.

H – 8-11 draw PP.

I – 22-26 draw, C. Roger, *Lees' Guide* and *Kear's Encyclopedia*.

J – 24-19 31-27 19-16 27-23 16-12 17-22 draw, J. Ferrie – J.



38. White draws

56

J. Ferrie – J. Wyllie, 1894 WCM g.15

10-14 22-17 7-10 17-13 11-15(A) 24-20(B) 2-7 25-22?(C) 14-18  
23-14 9-25 29-22 8-11 26-23 15-19 23-16 12-19 30-26 4-8 27-23  
8-12 23-16 12-19 32-27(D) 11-15 20-16 5-9 22-17 9-14 27-23  
19-24 28-19 15-24 26-22 10-15 17-10 7-14 16-11 24-28 22-17  
15-18 17-10 18-27 31-24 6-15 21-17 28-32 17-14 32-27 24-20  
27-23 14-10 15-19 11-7 19-24 7-2 24-27 2-7 23-18 20-16 27-31  
16-12 18-22 7-11 31-26 13-9 22-17 9-6 17-14 11-7 26-22 6-2  
22-17 12-8 3-12 7-3 14-7 3-10 draw(E,F)

A – 3-7 draw PP, as in game 68 of this match.

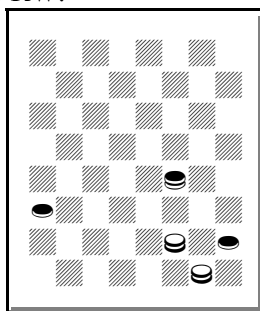
B – 25-22 White better, PP.

C – May lose, although *Kear's Encyclopedia* says “Black best.”  
28-24 or others draw.

D – 31-27 10-14 27-23 11-15! 23-16 14-18 RW.

E – RW. The match book suggests this continuation: 12-16 10-15 17-14 2-7 1-6  
7-2 14-10 15-18 16-19 RW.

F – The game continued to the position in the diagram. The match book suggests that this is a draw, but the computers assure us that Red wins. Continue 27-24 19-15 24-27 15-18 27-24 21-25 24-27 25-29 27-24 29-25 24-27 25-22 27-31 18-15 31-27 15-11 27-23 11-16 23-27 16-20 27-31 22-18 31-27 18-15 27-31 20-24 32-27 28-32 RW.



39. White moves  
Red wins

**J. Wyllie – J. Ferrie, 1894 WCM g.16**

11-16 24-19 8-11 22-18 10-14(A) 26-22 16-20(B) 22-17 7-10  
 17-13(C) 3-7 31-26 12-16 19-12 4-8 12-3 14-17 21-14 10-17 3-10  
 6-31 13-6 31-24 28-19 1-10 23-18 20-24(D) 18-14 2-7\* 25-21\*  
 24-28\* 29-25 11-15 19-16 15-18 16-12 17-22 12-8 22-29 8-3  
 10-17 21-14 7-11 3-7 11-16 7-10 16-20 10-15 18-23?(E) 15-18  
 23-27 32-23 28-32 23-19 32-27 19-15 20-24 15-10 24-28 10-6  
 28-32 6-2 32-28 2-6 28-24 14-10 24-19 10-7 19-24 7-2 24-19 2-7  
 27-31 7-10 31-27 18-22 27-23 {diagram} 10-14?(F) 19-15 6-1  
 15-19 22-17 19-24 17-13 24-27 14-17 23-19 1-6 19-15 17-14  
 27-23 13-17 23-19 17-22 19-23 6-9 23-19 22-26?(G) 15-10 14-7  
 5-14 7-10 14-18 10-14 draw

A – Wyllie varied with 4-8 in game 48 of this match.

B – = 11-16 23-18 16-20 24-19 10-14 26-23 8-11.

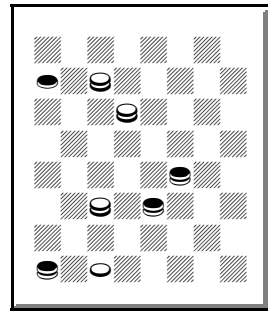
C – 30-26 draw PP.

D – 10-14! draw PP.

E – 18-22 15-10 22-25 draw, R. Mitchell, *Kear's Encyclopedia*, p.115S.

F – Wastes time, but does not completely ruin the win. See the diagram. Instead, 30-25! WW, T. Cowie, *Boland's Masterpieces* p.25 no.6. See Boland's book and my Boland corrections book, for much play on this ending.

G – 9-6 19-23 14-10 15-19 30-25 WW, back to Cowie's win at the diagram.



**40. White wins**



**J. Ferrie – J. Wyllie, 1894 WCM g.21**

12-16 22-17 16-19 24-15 10-19 23-16 11-20 25-22 8-11 17-13(A)  
 9-14 22-17(B) 6-10 26-23 4-8(C) 29-25 11-15 25-22 7-11  
 30-26(D) 3-7 23-19?(E) 15-24 28-19 8-12?(F) 27-23 1-6 22-18  
 20-24 18-9 5-14 32-28 11-15 23-18 14-30 17-14 10-17 {diagram}  
 19-3\*(G) 17-22 28-19 30-26 3-8 26-23 19-15 22-25 15-11 25-29  
 8-3(H) 23-18 3-8 18-14 8-3 29-25 11-8 25-22 8-4 12-16(I) 4-8  
 16-20 8-11 20-24 3-7 24-28 31-27 28-32 27-24 32-27 24-20 27-24  
 20-16?(J) 24-19 16-12 19-16 11-20 2-11 12-8 14-10?(K) 8-3 22-25  
 20-24 11-15 24-20 15-18 20-16 10-14 3-7 25-22 16-11 22-26  
 11-15 draw

A – 22-18 9-14 18-9 6-22 26-17 5-9 29-25 4-8 (11-15 draw PP)  
 17-13 (25-22 should draw, J. Ferrie – R. Jordan, 1896 WCM g.1)  
 2-6 21-17 7-10 27-23 11-15 25-21 8-12 32-27 (others are difficult)  
 15-19 23-16 12-19 27-23 19-26 30-23 10-15 28-24 20-27 31-24  
 3-7 23-19 7-10 19-16 15-19 24-15 10-19 16-11 19-23 11-7 23-26  
 7-2 draw (fairly strong defense by Ferrie), J. Wyllie – J. Ferrie,  
 1894 WCM g.44

B – 26-23 draw PP.

C – 11-15 Red better, H. McKean, *Kear's Encyclopedia* p.29 v.17.

D – 13-9 1-6 17-13 draw, KingsRow.

E – 28-24\* 1-6 23-19 8-12 26-23 draw.

F – 11-15 32-28 15-24 28-19 8-11 19-16  
 11-15 26-23 1-6 16-12 14-18! RW.

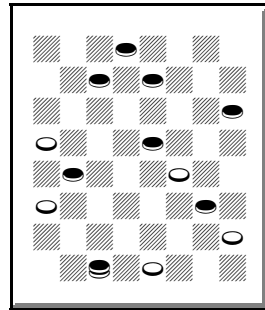
G – See the diagram. The match book says that 19-1 is an easy draw. Continue  
 17-22 28-19 30-26 WW, wins the piece.

H – 11-7! is an easier draw.

I – 22-18 is probably a draw.

J – 7-3 24-19 3-7 draw.

K – 11-15 20-24 22-18 8-3 18-23 3-7 15-18 7-2 14-9 2-7 9-5 RW.



**41. Red draws**

**J. Ferrie – J. Wyllie, 1894 WCM g.23**

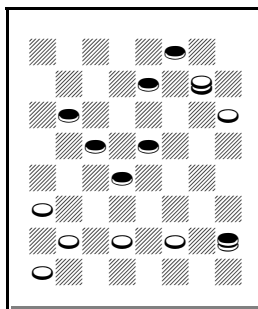
9-14 22-17 11-15 25-22 7-11(A) 23-19(B) 11-16 26-23 5-9 17-13  
 3-7 29-25 7-11(C) 30-26(D) 14-18 23-7 16-30 24-19 15-24 28-19  
 9-14(E) 19-16\* 12-19 31-26 30-23 27-9 8-12(F) 7-3 11-16(G) 3-7  
 2-11 9-2 19-23 22-18 23-26 18-14 26-31 14-10 4-8 2-6 11-15 6-9  
 15-18 9-14 18-23 10-7 31-26 7-3 16-20 14-10 23-27 32-23 26-19  
 13-9 20-24 9-6 24-28 6-2 28-32 2-7 19-16 10-14 16-20 7-10 8-11  
 14-18 11-16 3-7 16-19 18-22 19-24 7-11 32-27 10-14 24-28 draw

- A – 8-11 draw PP, as in game 30 of this match.
- B – = Whilter.
- C = 1-5 draw PP.
- D – 31-26 draw PP.
- E – 11-16 draw, KingsRow.
- F – The draw is not difficult with reasonable care.
- G – 4-8 and a sacrifice on 7, to a long draw with several kings, R. Martins – J. Wyllie, 1864 WCM g.4.

**J. Wyllie – J. Ferrie, 1894 WCM g.24**

11-16 24-20 16-19 23-16 12-19 22-18 9-14 18-9 5-14 25-22  
 8-12(A) 22-17 4-8 27-23(B) 8-11 23-16 12-19 32-27 11-15 20-16  
 15-18 27-24(C) 10-15 17-10 7-14 16-11 1-5!(D) 24-20 6-10 20-16  
 19-24 28-19 15-24 16-12 24-28 11-8 28-32 8-4 32-28 31-27\* 5-9  
 4-8 2-7 30-25 10-15\* {diagram} 26-22?(E) 28-32 27-24 9-13 8-4  
 32-27 24-20 7-11 4-8 27-31 20-16 11-20 RW

- A – 10-15 draw PP. 8-11 27-23 (22-17 4-8 27-23 8-12 23-16 = same) 4-8 23-16 8-12 22-17 = same.
- B – 29-25 draw PP.
- C – 17-13! draw PP.
- D – 6-10 draw, A. Anderson.
- E – See the diagram. 26-23! 28-24 27-20 18-27 20-16 27-31 25-22 31-27! 29-25 7-10 22-17 27-24 8-11 24-19! 11-18 14-23 17-13\* draw.



42. White draws

61

**J. Ferrie – J. Wyllie, 1894 WCM g.25**

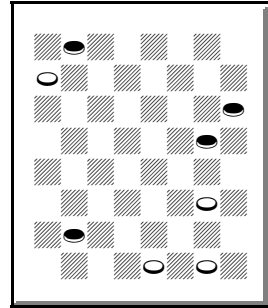
9-14 22-18 5-9 25-22 11-16 24-19(A) 8-11 22-17 9-13 18-9 13-22  
 26-17 6-22 30-26 11-15 26-17 15-24 28-19 4-8 29-25 8-11 17-14  
 10-17 21-14 2-6 25-22(B) 7-10 14-7 3-10 22-17 6-9 17-14\* 10-17  
 19-15 11-18 23-5 17-22 27-24\* 22-25 {diagram} 32-27?(C) 25-30  
 24-20 16-19 27-23 19-26 31-22 30-26(D) 22-18 26-23 18-15 12-16  
 20-11 23-18 15-10 18-15 RW

A – Considered difficult. 18-15 draw PP.

B – 25-21 7-10 14-7 3-10 23-18 16-23  
 18-14 10-17 21-14 draw, J. Lees, *Kear's Encyclopedia*.

C – See the diagram. *Kear's* goes 24-20\*  
 16-19 32-27? (20-16 19-23 16-11 25-29  
 31-27 23-26 11-8 draw, correcting  
*Kear's*) 25-30 same.

D – 30-25 22-18 25-22 18-15 12-16  
 20-11 22-18 (= the above game) RW, J.  
 Ferrie – J. Wyllie, *Kear's* p.352 v.50.



43. White draws

62

**J. Wyllie – J. Ferrie, 1894 WCM g.26**

11-16 23-19(A) 16-23 26-19 9-14 27-23 8-11 24-20?!(B) 11-15  
 22-18 15-24 28-19 7-11 18-9 5-14 25-22 11-15 32-28 15-24 28-19  
 4-8 30-26?(C) 6-9 22-18 8-11 26-22 9-13 18-9 11-15 RW

A – When two-move restriction became popular, this opening was  
 barred.

B – Weak. 22-18 draw PP.

C – 31-26 6-9 30-25 1-5 22-17 9-13 26-22 Red better, KingsRow.

**J. Wyllie – J. Ferrie, 1894 WCM g.30**

9-14 22-17 11-15 25-22 8-11 17-13 11-16 29-25(A) 16-20 24-19  
 15-24 28-19 4-8 22-17(B) 8-11 19-16 12-19 23-16 11-15 26-23  
 6-9(C) 13-6 2-9 17-13 1-6 16-12 14-17 21-14 9-18 23-14 10-17  
 31-26 17-21 26-23(D) 7-11(E) 25-22\* 6-10\* 23-18\* 15-19\*  
 {diagram} 12-8(F) 3-12 18-14 10-26 30-7 21-25\* 7-3 25-30 3-7  
 30-26 7-10 26-31(G) 32-28 31-24 28-19 20-24 10-14 24-28 14-18  
 28-32 18-23 32-28 draw(H)

A – 24-19 draw PP.

B – 22-18 draw PP.

C – 15-19 draw PP.

D – Probably prepared in advance. 25-22  
 7-11 22-17 draw, R. Martins – J. Wyllie,  
 1867 WCM g.7.

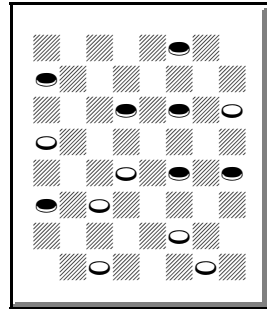
E – 6-10 25-22\* 7-11\* = same.

F – See the diagram before this move.

White has some hopes of a winning  
 ending with this shot.

G – 12-16 draw, J. Ferrie – J. C. Brown,  
 1896 Scottish Ty.

H – Continue 23-27 28-32 27-24 32-28 24-20 28-32 19-15 32-27  
 15-10 27-23 10-7 23-19 7-2 19-15 2-7 15-11 draw.



**44. White moves  
 Red draws**

**J. Ferrie – J. Wyllie, 1894 WCM g.31**

11-15 24-19 15-24 28-19 8-11 22-18 11-16 25-22 16-20 22-17 4-8  
 17-13 8-11 26-22 9-14 18-9 5-14 22-18 1-5 18-9 5-14 30-26 11-15  
 32-28 15-24 28-19 14-17 21-14 10-17 26-22 17-26 31-22 7-11  
 22-18 11-16 29-25(A) 6-9 13-6 2-9 25-22 3-7 18-15 9-14 15-11  
 14-17 22-13 7-10 11-7 10-14 19-15 16-19 23-16 12-19(B) draw

A – = 9-14 22-17 11-15 25-22 8-11 17-13 11-16 24-19 15-24  
 28-19 4-8 22-18 8-11 18-9 5-14 29-25 16-20 25-22 11-15 32-28  
 15-24 28-19 7-11(A1) 22-18 1-5 18-9 5-14 19-16 12-19 23-7 2-11  
 26-22 11-15 22-17 3-8 C.R., also from other openings.

A1 – = 9-14 22-17 11-16 25-22 8-11 22-18 16-20 18-9 5-14 29-25  
 11-15 25-22 7-11 24-19 15-24 28-19 11-15 32-28 15-24 28-19 4-8

17-13 8-11.

B – This position is C.R. by J. Drummond, *Lees' Guide* p.78 v.7, from a Glasgow.

## 65

### J. Wyllie – J. Ferrie, 1894 WCM g.32

9-14 24-20 11-15(A) 22-18 15-22 25-9 5-14 29-25 10-15(B) 25-22  
8-11 22-17 6-10(C) 28-24 15-18(D) 17-13(E) 1-6 24-19 {diagram}  
11-15?(F) 19-16 12-19 23-16 14-17 21-14 10-17 26-23 17-21  
23-14 7-11 16-7 3-17 27-23 4-8 20-16 8-11 16-7 2-11 31-27 6-10  
27-24 17-22 23-19 21-25(G) 30-21 22-26 13-9 26-31 9-6 31-26 6-2  
26-23 2-7 23-16 7-14 16-12 21-17 11-16 24-20 16-19 14-10 12-8  
WW

A – 5-9 draw PP.

B – 7-11 draw PP.

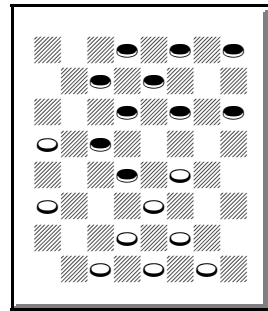
C – 7-10 draw PP.

D – 4-8 32-28 15-18! 30-25 10-15\* draw,  
corrects *Kear's Encyclopedia* p.324 v.31.

E – 30-25 White better?

F – See the diagram. Red gains a  
strong-looking center, but loses. Instead,  
3-8\* (in the match book) 19-16\* 12-19  
23-16 8-12 draw.

G – 15-18 19-16 WW.



45. Red draws

## 66

### J. Ferrie – J. Wyllie, 1894 WCM g.35

9-14 24-20 11-15(A) 22-18 15-22 25-9 5-14 29-25 8-11(B) 25-22  
4-8(C) 28-24 6-9?(D) 22-18 10-15 24-19 15-22 26-10 7-14  
31-26!(E) 1-5 {diagram} 23-18?(F) 14-23 27-18 3-7 26-23 7-10  
30-26 9-14 18-9 5-14 26-22 11-15 32-28 15-24 28-19 2-7 22-18  
7-11 18-9 11-15 9-6 15-24 6-2 8-11 21-17 24-27 23-18 10-15  
18-14 15-19 2-6 27-32 6-10 32-28 14-9 11-15(G) 9-6 15-18 6-2  
18-22 2-7 22-26 7-11 26-31 17-13 19-23 11-15 23-27 15-19 31-26  
10-15 27-31 13-9 28-32 15-10 32-27 19-15 27-24 9-6 26-23 6-1  
23-19 15-18 24-27 18-22 27-23 22-17 31-26 10-14 draw

A – 5-9 draw PP.

B – 7-11! draw PP.

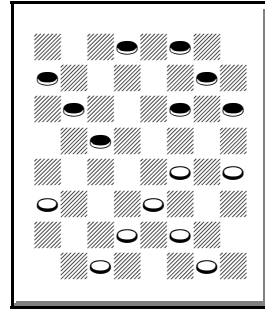
C – 10-15 draw PP.

D – KingsRow considers this as good as any, but it leads to some trouble and may even lose. 10-15 draw, with a wide variety of play, KingsRow.

E – 23-18 draw, Jordan, *Kear's Encyclopedia* p.388 v.33.

F – 26-22 14-18 22-15 11-18 23-14 9-18 19-15 5-9 (3-7 21-17 2-6 17-14 WW) 21-17 WW? with two kings v. one king.

G – The draw looks easy.



46. White wins?

## 67

### J. Ferrie – J. Wyllie, 1894 WCM g.37

9-14 23-18 14-23 27-18 5-9 26-23 12-16 24-19?(A) 16-20 30-26(B) 11-15 18-11 8-24 28-19 4-8 19-16 20-24 16-12 8-11 22-17 11-16 17-13 7-11 26-22 16-20 23-18 2-7 31-26 24-27 32-23 10-14 12-8 3-12 RW

A – A fairly popular loss, probably played for the first time in this game. 30-26 draw PP.

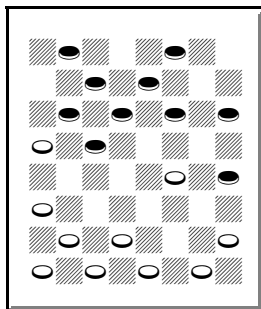
B – 32-27 11-15 (10-14! 22-17 8-12 17-10 6-24 28-19 9-13 25-22 3-8 19-15 11-16 21-17 Red strong, KingsRow) 18-11 8-24 28-19 4-8 30-26 (22-18\* 10-14, *Kear's*, surely a draw) 8-11 19-15 10-19 23-16 9-14 26-23 6-10 RW in *Kear's Encyclopedia*, p.356D.

## 68

### J. Wyllie – J. Ferrie, 1894 WCM g.38

9-14 23-19 11-16 19-15?(A) 10-19 24-15 16-20 27-23 7-10 23-19 5-9 22-17 8-11(B) 15-8 4-11 17-13 2-7 {diagram} 31-27?(C) 11-15 27-23 15-24 28-19 1-5 21-17(D) 14-21 32-27 10-14 19-16 12-19 23-16 14-18 25-22 18-25 29-22 9-14 22-17 14-18 26-23 18-22 23-18 6-10 18-14 10-15 14-10 7-14 17-10 22-26 30-23 15-19 23-18 19-23 16-11 23-32 18-14 32-27 10-6 27-23 6-1 21-25 1-6 23-19 6-10 25-30 13-9 30-26 9-6 26-23 11-7 RW

A – Red strong. 26-23 16-20 (5-9 draw PP) 30-26 8-11 19-16 12-19 24-8 4-11 23-19 5-9 (6-9 draw PP) 22-17 9-13 25-22 (27-23 draw PP) 6-9 27-23 (19-16 11-15 27-23 = same) 11-15 19-16 7-11 16-7 2-11 23-19 15-24 28-19 20-24 32-28 3-8 19-16\* 11-20 28-19 8-12 19-15 10-19 17-10 19-24 22-17 (*Kear's Encyclopedia's* presentation ends here with the names switched, p.359 v.2) 13-22 26-17 24-27 31-24 20-27 17-13 9-14 29-25 draw, J. Ferrie – J. Wyllie, 1894 WCM g.65



47. White draws

B – Called a loss in *Kear's Encyclopedia*, but it transposes back into a published draw in the next note. 2-7 draw, R. Ward, *Kear's Encyclopedia* p.366 v.29.

C – See the diagram. 26-23 11-15 30-26 15-24 28-19 20-24 19-16 draw, *Kear's Encyclopedia* p.366 v.30 note B.

D – Everything loses.

## 69

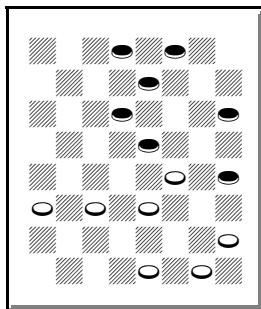
### J. Ferrie – J. Wyllie, 1894 WCM g.39

11-15 22-18 15-22 25-18 12-16 18-14 9-18 23-14 10-17 21-14 6-10 29-25 10-17 25-21 17-22 26-17 8-11 27-23 16-20(A) 24-19 5-9 17-13 4-8 13-6 1-10 30-26 8-12 26-22 11-15?(B) {diagram} 22-17?(C) 15-24 28-19 7-11 17-14 10-17 21-14 2-6 23-18 6-10 14-7 3-10 31-27 11-16 18-15 16-23 15-6 23-26 6-2 draw

A – 4-8 draw PP.

B – 2-6\* 22-18 6-9\* draw.

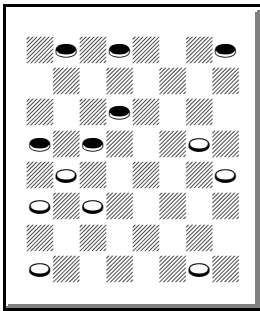
C – See the diagram. 32-27\* 15-24 28-19 7-11 22-18\* 11-16 21-17\* 2-7 31-26\* 7-11 26-22\* 3-7 17-13\* WW.



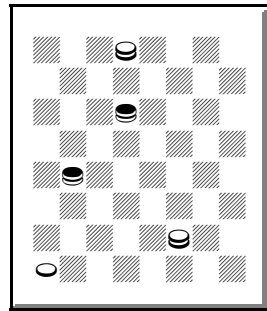
48. White wins

**J. Wyllie – J. Ferrie, 1894 WCM g.40**

12-16 21-17 9-13 25-21 5-9(A) 23-18(B) 11-15(C) 18-11 8-15  
 24-20 9-14(D) 20-11 7-16 26-23 3-7(E) 23-18 14-23 27-11 6-9\*  
 30-26 9-14 26-23 16-20 28-24 20-27 31-24 7-16 24-20 16-19\*  
 23-16 {first diagram} 14-18?(F) 22-6 13-22 16-11 1-10 32-28  
 22-26 28-24 26-31 20-16 31-26 24-20 26-22 11-7 2-11 16-7 10-15  
 7-2 15-18 2-6 18-23 6-9 23-26 9-13 26-30 21-17 30-26 20-16 4-8  
 16-12 8-11 12-8 11-15 8-3 15-19 3-7 19-23 7-10 23-27 17-14  
 26-30 14-9 27-31 9-6 31-26 6-2 30-25 13-9 25-21 9-14 26-23  
 10-15 22-17 15-18(G) 17-10 18-27 21-17 {second diagram}  
 29-25?(H) 17-21 25-22 21-25 22-17 25-22 17-13 22-18 27-24  
 18-14 24-19 14-18 19-16 18-14 16-12 14-17 draw(I)



**49. Red draws**



**50. White wins**

A – 16-19 draw PP.

B – 22-18 draw PP.

C – = 9-13 21-17 5-9 25-21 11-15 23-18 12-16.

D – 16-19 draw PP.

E – See the first diagram. 6-9! 28-24 16-20 draw, KingsRow.  
 Others are difficult.

F – See the second diagram. 2-6\* 16-12 1-5\* 20-16 5-9\* 16-11  
 14-18\* draw.

G – The match book recommends 14-10 as an easier WW.

H – 27-23 17-22 23-19 22-17 29-25 WW.

I – Perhaps a humbling experience.



71

**J. Ferrie – J. Wyllie, 1894 WCM g.41**

10-14 22-18 11-15 18-11 8-15 26-22 6-10 22-18(A) 15-22 25-18  
 14-17(B) 21-14 10-17 24-19 4-8 28-24(C) 8-11 18-14 9-18 23-14  
 11-16(D) 31-26 16-23 27-18 12-16(E) 29-25 1-6 25-21 6-9 24-20  
 9-13 20-11 7-16 14-10 17-22 26-17 13-22 21-17 16-19 17-13 3-8  
 10-6 2-9 13-6 8-12 6-2 12-16 2-7 22-26 30-23 19-26 7-10 draw

A – 22-17 draw PP.

B – 4-8 draw PP. The game may be original from here.

C – 19-16 draw, KingsRow.

D – 1-6 or 2-6 are logical.

E – Draw, *Shearer's Handbook*.

72

**J. Wyllie – J. Ferrie, 1894 WCM g.42**

12-16(A) 22-18 8-12(A) 25-22 16-20 22-17 4-8(B) 24-19(C)  
 11-16(D) 17-13 9-14 18-9 5-14 29-25(E) 8-11 25-22 11-15  
 22-17(F) 15-24 28-19 7-11 26-22 11-15 23-18 15-24 18-9 24-28  
 {diagram} 9-5?(G) 10-15 30-26 16-19 27-23 3-7 23-16 12-19 13-9  
 6-13 17-14 19-24 14-9 7-10 21-17 15-19 22-18 13-22 26-17 19-23  
 17-13 24-27(H) 31-24 20-27 9-6 2-9 13-6 27-31 6-2 31-26 2-6  
 10-15 18-11 1-10 5-1 10-14 1-6 14-17 6-10 17-21 10-14 26-22  
 11-7 21-25 7-2 25-30 RW

A – In *Kear's Encyclopedia*, this game can be found after these opening moves:  
 9-14 22-17 11-16 25-22 8-11 24-19  
 11-15 17-13 15-24 28-19 4-8 22-18 8-11  
 18-9 5-14 29-25 16-20 25-22 11-16 = same.

A – = 11-16 22-18 8-11.

B – 9-14 draw PP.

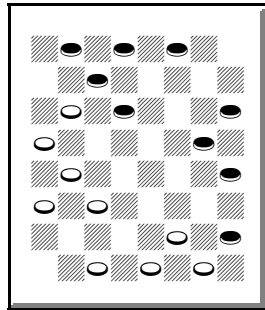
C – = 11-16 24-19 8-11 22-18 16-20  
 25-22 4-8 22-17. 30-25 draw PP.

D – 9-14 draw PP.

E – 26-22 draw PP.

F – KingsRow recommends 30-25 draw PP.

G – See the diagram. 30-26\* Red better, PP.



51. White draws

H – RW, *Kear's Encyclopedia*, p.336 v.49 from 9-14 22-17 11-16.

73

**J. Ferrie – J. Wyllie, 1894 WCM g.45**

12-16 21-17 9-13 24-20 8-12 28-24(A) 5-9 25-21(B) 10-15 23-18  
1-5 17-14 6-10 32-28 10-17 21-14 16-19 30-25 12-16 {diagram}  
25-21?(C) 4-8\* 22-17(D) 13-22 26-17 15-22 24-15 9-18 15-10  
7-14 17-10 16-19(E) 21-17 11-15 27-24 22-25 29-22 18-25 17-13  
19-23 20-16 25-29 16-11 8-12 24-19 15-24 28-19 29-25 10-6 2-9  
13-6 23-26 31-22 25-18 6-1 5-9 11-8 9-13 1-6 18-23 19-15 12-16  
8-4 16-20 15-11 23-19 6-10 19-16 11-7 RW

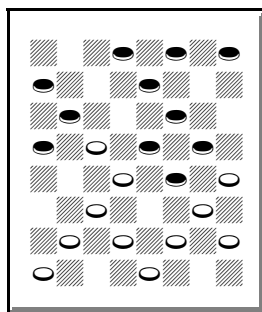
A – 25-21 draw PP.

B – 23-18 draw PP.

C – Loses. See the diagram. 22-17  
13-22 26-17 15-22 24-8 9-18 20-11 7-16  
27-23 18-27 31-24 4-11 25-18 16-20  
draw, J. Kear, *Kear's Encyclopedia* p.15  
v.11.

D – RW, *Shearer's Handbook*. 21-17  
7-10\* RW.

E – RW, *Kear's Encyclopedia*.



52. White draws

74

**J. Wyllie – J. Ferrie, 1894 WCM g.46**

12-16 24-20 8-12 28-24 9-14 22-17(A) 3-8 25-22 16-19 24-15  
11-25 29-22 12-16(B) 20-11 8-15 23-18 14-23 27-11 7-16 17-14  
10-17 21-14 4-8(C) 22-18 8-12 31-27 2-7\* 30-25 6-9\* 25-21 1-6  
32-28 9-13 18-15 16-19 27-24 6-9(D) 15-10 9-18 10-3 18-23 24-15  
23-30 3-7 12-16 7-11 16-20 15-10 30-26(E) 10-7 26-23 7-3 23-19  
3-7 5-9 7-10 20-24 10-15 19-10 28-19 9-14 11-15 10-6 19-16  
13-17 16-11 17-22\* 11-7 22-26 7-2 6-9 15-19 14-18 19-15 18-23  
21-17 draw

A – 22-18 was played in game 43 of this match.

B – 8-11 draw PP.

C – 2-7 draw PP.

D – A trade.

E – Draw, *Kear's Encyclopedia*.

## 75

### J. Ferrie – J. Wyllie, 1894 WCM g.49

12-16 23-19(A) 16-23 27-18 11-16 22-17 9-14?(B) 18-9 5-14  
25-22 8-12(C) 26-23 4-8 24-19 8-11 22-18 16-20 18-9 6-22 30-26  
11-15 26-17 15-24 28-19 7-11 17-14 10-17 21-14 1-6 23-18 6-10  
14-7 3-10 31-27 11-16(D) 18-15 16-23 15-6 2-9 27-18 draw

A – A published loss.

B – 16-20 RW PP:

11-16 23-19 16-23 27-18? 12-16 (= 12-16 23-19? 16-23 27-18  
11-16, a published RW) 22-17 16-20! (improves the above  
game) 17-14 20-27 32-23 10-17 21-14 8-11 23-19 4-8 28-24  
8-12 24-20 9-13 26-23 6-10? (13-17 RW, A. Battersby – J.  
Burns, 1909 Scottish Ty.) 25-21 10-17 21-14 11-16 20-11 7-16  
18-15 1-6 14-10 6-9 15-11 9-14 31-26 13-17 29-25 5-9 10-6  
9-13 25-21 2-9 23-18 14-23 21-5 13-17 5-1 17-21 19-15 (draw,  
*Shearer's Handbook*) 16-19 1-6 21-25 30-21 23-30 6-10 12-16  
draw, J. Ferrie – J. Wyllie, 1894 WCM g.79

C – 16-20 22-18 14-23 26-19 20-27 32-23 8-11 29-25 11-15 17-14  
15-24 28-19 10-17 21-14 4-8 25-22 8-11 22-18 6-10 14-9 10-15  
19-10 7-14 9-5 14-17 23-19 3-8 31-26 2-6 19-15 11-16 18-14  
16-20 26-22 17-26 30-23 20-24 23-19 24-27 19-16 27-31 16-11  
8-12 14-10 31-26 10-7 26-23 11-8 draw, J. Wyllie – J. Ferrie, 1894  
WCM g.72

D – Draw, E. Markusic – E. Lowder, 1958 Nat., from 11-15 24-20  
12-16 C.R.

## 76

### J. Wyllie – J. Ferrie, 1894 WCM g.50

10-15 22-18 15-22 25-18 11-15(A) 18-11 8-15 21-17 4-8 17-13  
9-14 29-25 8-11(B) 24-20 6-10 28-24 14-17(C) 25-22 10-14?(D)  
23-19 7-10 27-23 17-21 32-28 3-7 19-16(E) 12-19 23-16 14-18  
22-17 1-6 31-27?(F) 5-9 26-23 9-14 16-12\* 18-22 12-8 22-26 8-3  
26-31 23-19 31-26\* 30-23 21-25 23-18 14-32?(G) 17-14 10-17 3-1  
15-18 19-15 11-16 20-11 32-27 24-20 27-23 15-10 2-6 10-7 WW

A – 6-10 was played in game 3 of this match.

B – 6-10 24-20 8-11 = same.

C – 1-6 draw PP.

D – 1-6 draw, J. Alexander, *Kear's Encyclopedia* p.221 v.28.

E – 23-18 14-23 19-16 12-19 22-18 WW, *Kear's Encyclopedia* p.221G.

F – 16-12 WW.

G – 15-22 (Red better) “draws easily,” in the match book.

77

**J. Ferrie – J. Wyllie, 1894 WCM g.51**

10-14 23-19 11-16 19-15 7-11(A) 24-20 11-18 22-15 16-19  
25-22(B) 14-18 29-25 9-14 27-24(C) 5-9 20-16?!(D) 9-13 24-20  
3-7(E) {diagram} 31-27?(F) 7-10 27-24 18-23 22-18 1-5 18-9 5-14  
16-11 14-18 26-22(G) 10-14 21-17 14-21 20-16 6-9 24-20 9-14  
11-7 2-11 16-7 19-24 28-19 23-26 30-23 21-30 7-2 18-25 15-10  
30-26 2-6 25-30 6-9 14-17 10-7 30-25 7-2 25-22 32-28 17-21  
28-24 22-17 2-7 21-25 7-10 25-30 9-14 17-22 14-9 8-11 9-6 12-16  
19-12 26-28 6-2 28-24 RW

A – 16-19 draw PP.

B – 27-23 14-17! draw, KingsRow, correcting *Kear's Encyclopedia* p.298 v.25.

C – 20-16 draw, *Kear's*.

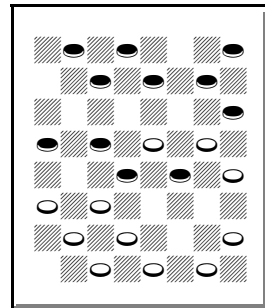
D – “Very weak,” in the match book. 22-17 draw PP.

E – A transposition, in *Kear's* p.298W.

F – See the diagram. 22-17\* draw (from 12-16 24-20 8-12), R. Holmes – J. Alexander, *Kear's* p.67 note, but Red is strong.

Continue 13-29 30-25 29-22 26-3 18-22 32-27 22-25 27-23 19-26 31-22 12-19 3-12 25-29 22-17 19-23 15-11 29-25 12-16 23-26 11-7 draw.

G – If 20-16 18-22!! 25-18 23-27 32-23 13-17 21-7 6-10 RW, W. Strickland, *Kear's* p.128S from 11-16 24-20 16-19.



**53. White draws**

**J. Wyllie – J. Ferrie, 1894 WCM g.52**

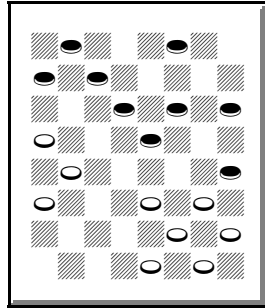
10-15 22-17 11-16 23-18 15-22 25-18 9-14 18-9 6-22 26-17 8-11  
 29-25 4-8 17-13(A) 16-20 30-26 11-15 26-23 7-10 25-22(B) 8-11  
 22-17 2-6(C) {diagram} 17-14\* 10-17 21-14 6-9 13-6 1-17 23-19  
 15-18 19-16 12-19 24-8 3-12 27-24 20-27 32-14 draw

A – 24-20 draw PP.

B – 24-19 draw, KingsRow.

C – Forcing White to play a pretty shot.

See the diagram after this move.



54. White draws

**J. Ferrie – J. Wyllie, 1894 WCM g.53**

10-14 24-19 6-10 22-18(A) 9-13(B) 18-9 5-14 25-22 11-15  
 29-25(C) 15-24 28-19 8-11 22-18 1-5 18-9 5-14 25-22 11-15 32-28  
 15-24 28-19 4-8?(D) 22-18 14-17 21-14 10-17 18-14 7-10(E) 14-7  
 3-10 19-16 12-19 23-16 8-11 16-7 2-11 26-23\* 17-22 27-24 13-17  
 23-19 17-21 24-20\* 11-15 19-16 22-25 16-11\* 25-29 11-7 29-25  
 7-2 25-22 2-6 22-17 20-16 10-14 6-10 15-18 {diagram} 10-15?(F)  
 18-22 16-11 22-25 11-7 25-29?(G) 7-2\* 29-25 2-7?(H) 17-13\*(I)  
 7-11 25-22 11-16 13-9 16-19 22-17 19-23 17-13 23-26 14-17  
 15-18 9-14 18-9 13-6 31-27 6-9 27-23 9-13 draw(J)

A – 22-17 draw PP.

B – = 9-13 24-19 10-14 22-18 6-10. 11-15 draw PP.

C – 28-24 = 9-13 24-19 6-9 28-24 9-14 22-18 11-15 18-9 5-14  
 25-22 in *Kear's Encyclopedia*.

D – Loses. 14-17 draw, KingsRow.

E – 17-22 also loses.

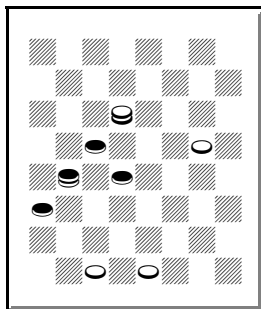
F – See the diagram. 10-6\*! 17-13 (18-22 loses quickly) 16-11 18-22 11-7 22-25 7-2 13-17 31-26 25-29 6-9 14-18 9-13 18-22 26-23 17-14 13-17 WW.

G – 17-13\*! 7-2 13-9\* draw.

H – 2-6 17-13 31-26 (WW in the match book) 25-29 26-23 29-25 15-18 WW.

I – 25-22? 7-2 17-13 2-6 22-25 WW as in the preceding note.

J – A good escape by Ferrie.



55. White wins

## 80

### J. Wyllie – J. Ferrie, 1894 WCM g.54

10-15 23-18 12-16 21-17(A) 16-20(B) 26-23(C) 8-12(D) 17-14 9-13 30-26 6-9 25-21(E) 11-16(F) 18-11 9-25 29-22 7-10 22-17 13-22 26-17 {diagram} 3-8(G) 17-13 8-15 23-19 16-23 27-11 20-27 32-23\* 12-16 28-24 10-15 21-17\* 16-20(H) 23-19 20-27 31-24 15-18 19-16(I) 18-22 24-20 2-6 11-8?(J) 4-11 16-7 22-25 7-3 25-30 3-7 30-25 20-16 5-9 7-2 25-21 16-12 21-14 12-8 14-17 RW

A – 26-23 8-12 30-26 16-20 21-17 9-13 17-14 = same.

B – 9-13 draw PP.

C – 17-14 8-12 26-23 = same. 17-13 draw PP.

D – KingsRow prefers 7-10 draw PP.

E – 24-19 draw PP.

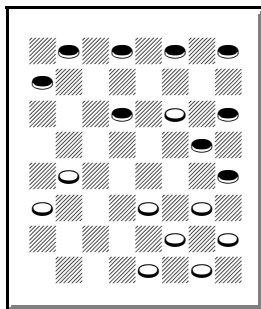
F – 4-8 draw, *Kear's Encyclopedia* p.230U.

G – See the diagram. 1-6 (3-8 17-13 draw) 31-26 3-7 24-19\* 5-9 28-24 9-13\* 26-22 6-9\* 32-28\* 9-14\* 22-18 draw.

H – 1-6 31-26\* 6-10 24-20\* 15-19 draw.

I – 17-14 may be easier, and it is the suggested draw in the match book.

J – 11-7 22-25 7-3 25-30 3-7 30-25 16-11 5-9 7-2\* 1-5 11-7 25-21 7-3 21-14 20-16 14-10 16-11\* 10-14 3-8 14-10 8-3 draw.



56. Red moves  
White draws

## 81

### J. Wyllie – J. Ferrie, 1894 WCM g.56

10-15 24-19 15-24 28-19 6-10 22-17 9-14 25-22 11-15 27-24(A)  
 8-11 23-18 14-23 17-14 10-17 21-14 11-16?!(B) 19-10 4-8 26-19  
 16-23 {diagram} 29-25(C) 8-11 22-18 11-16 25-22 16-20 31-27  
 7-11 22-17 11-16?(D) 24-19 2-6 10-7 3-10 14-7 6-10 18-14 1-6  
 27-18 16-23 7-3(E) 10-15 18-11 6-9 14-10(F) 9-13 WW

A – 22-18? Red strong, J. Ferrie – J. Wyllie, 1894 WCM g.13.

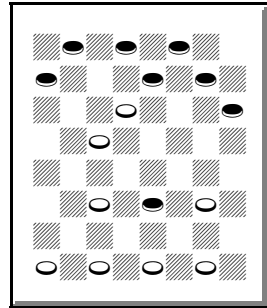
B – Weak.

C – See the diagram. 31-26! 23-27\*  
 32-23 12-16\* 23-19 16-23 26-19 8-12  
 29-25 7-11\* draw, in my R. Jordan book.

D – 5-9\* draw, J. Ferrie – R. Jordan, 1896 WCM g.29.

E – WW, *Kear's Encyclopedia*.

F – WW, Shearer.



**57. White moves  
 Red draws**

## 82

### J. Ferrie – J. Wyllie, 1894 WCM g.57

10-14 23-18 14-23 27-18 12-16 22-17(A) 16-20 24-19 8-12(B)  
 17-14 9-13 26-23 6-9(C) 32-27(D) 11-16 30-26 1-6 25-22 4-8(E)  
 19-15 7-10! 14-7 3-19 21-17(F) 19-24 28-19 6-10 18-15\* 2-6  
 22-18 13-22 26-17 9-13 18-14 13-22 14-7 6-9 7-3 9-14 3-7(G)  
 14-18 23-14 16-32 7-10 32-27 31-24 20-27 14-9 5-14 10-26  
 12-16(H) 15-10 8-12 10-7 27-31 26-22 16-19 7-3 19-23 3-7 23-26  
 7-11 26-30 22-18 31-27 draw

A – Somewhat weak. 32-27 draw PP.

B – KingsRow prefers 11-15 Red better.

C – KingsRow prefers 11-16.

D – KingsRow prefers 19-15.

E – 7-10 draw, *Kear's Encyclopedia* p.230 v.27 from 10-15 23-18 12-16.

F – 29-25 draw, *Kear's* p.289 v.6.

G – Draw, *Shearer's Handbook*.

H – The draw looks easy.

83

**J. Wyllie – J. Ferrie, 1894 WCM g.58**

10-15 21-17 11-16 17-13 16-19 23-16 12-19 22-18 15-22 24-15  
7-11 25-18 9-14 18-9 11-18 29-25 5-14 26-22(A) 3-7 22-15  
7-11(B) 15-10 6-15(C) 27-23 11-16 28-24 16-20 25-22 20-27  
31-24 8-11 23-19 2-6 19-10 6-15 13-9 4-8 24-20 15-19 30-25  
19-23 25-21 23-26 22-17 14-18(D) 17-14 26-31 14-10 31-26 9-6  
26-23 6-2 8-12 10-7 18-22 7-3 23-18 21-17 22-25 3-8 11-15 2-7  
25-30 17-13 30-25 7-10 15-19 8-11 19-23 11-7 18-22 13-9 25-21  
9-6 1-5 6-2 5-9 10-15 9-13 20-16 12-19 15-24 draw

A – “Not so good,” *Kear’s Encyclopedia*, but, according to KingsRow, it is as good as anything. 28-24 draw PP.

B – Standard is 7-10 draw, W. Bryden – J. Ferrie, 1891 match g.2 (and g.1). 6-9 also draws.

C – draw, *Kear’s* p.203C.

D – The draw looks easy to me.

84

**J. Wyllie – J. Ferrie, 1894 WCM g.60**

10-15 23-19 7-10(A) 27-23(B) 9-14(C) 22-18 15-22 25-9 5-14  
29-25 11-15 24-20 15-24 28-19 10-15(D) 19-10 6-15 25-22  
2-7?(E) 23-18 14-23 26-10 7-14 {diagram} 30-26?(F) 3-7 26-23  
7-10 31-27 8-11\* 27-24 11-15 23-19 14-18 22-17 18-23 20-16  
23-26 16-11 26-31 11-7 31-26 17-14 10-17 21-14 15-18 7-2 18-23  
2-7 4-8 7-10 8-11 24-20 11-15 32-28 15-24 28-19 26-22 10-15 1-6  
20-16 23-27 16-11 27-31 14-10 6-9 11-7 31-26 10-6 9-13 6-2  
13-17 15-11 26-31 7-3 22-18 3-7 17-21 11-15 18-11 7-16 31-27  
16-20 21-25 2-6 25-30 6-10 30-26 draw

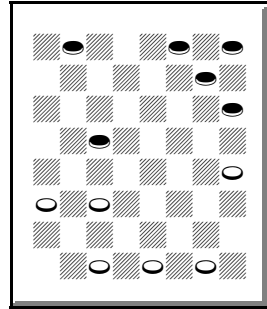
A – = 11-15 23-19 7-11 in those days.

B – 22-18 or 22-17 or 26-23 are more popular.

C – = 11-15 23-19 9-14 27-23 7-11.



D – Game 5 of this match went: 8-11  
 19-16 12-19 23-7 2-11 25-22 4-8 22-17  
 8-12 26-23 6-9 (11-15 draw PP) 17-13  
 3-7 13-6 14-18 23-14 10-17 21-14 1-17  
 31-26 11-15 20-16 12-19 26-22 17-26  
 30-16 15-18 16-12 18-23 12-8 7-11 8-3  
 11-15 3-7 15-19 7-11 19-24 32-28 24-27  
 28-24 23-26 draw, J. Ferrie – J. Wyllie,  
 1894 WCM g.5



**58. White wins**

E – 15-19 draw.

F – See the diagram. 22-17! 14-18 17-14

3-7 21-17 8-11 17-13 18-22 31-27 12-16 27-23 4-8 32-28 8-12  
 28-24 1-6 23-18! 6-10 13-9 10-17 18-14 17-21 9-6 WW.

## 85

### J. Ferrie – J. Wyllie, 1894 WCM g.61

11-15 24-20 8-11 28-24 4-8 23-19 15-18 22-15 11-18 32-28(A)  
 10-14 26-23 6-10(B) 30-26(C) 2-6?(D) 26-22 {diagram} 9-13?(E)  
 22-15 7-11 31-26 11-18 19-15 10-19 24-15 3-7 28-24 5-9  
 24-19?(F) 13-17 25-22(G) 18-25 29-13 7-11 20-16\* 11-18 21-17  
 14-21 23-5 21-25 26-23 25-30 23-18 30-26 18-15 26-31 16-11  
 31-24 11-4 6-10 15-6 24-15 4-8 1-10 draw

A – 26-22 draw PP.

B – 9-13 draw PP.

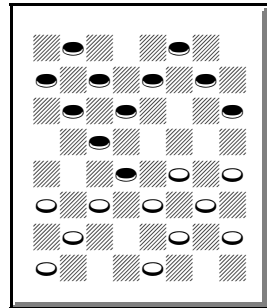
C – 31-26 draw PP.

D – A published loss that may draw. 1-6  
 draw PP.

E – See the diagram. 10-15 19-10 6-15  
 23-19 7-10 20-16\* 3-7 24-20\* 15-24  
 22-6 1-10\* draw.

F – 25-22 WW.

G – 27-24 18-27 15-10 White strong, but  
 maybe a draw.



**59. Red draws**

**J. Ferrie – J. Wyllie, 1894 WCM g.67**

11-16 24-19 8-11 22-18 4-8(A) 18-14 9-18 23-14 16-23 27-18  
 10-17 21-14 12-16 28-24 8-12 26-23 16-20 31-27 11-16(B)  
 30-26(C) 6-9 25-21 1-6 29-25(D) 16-19 24-15 7-10 14-7 3-19  
 23-16 12-19 32-28 6-10\* 18-15\* 10-14 15-11(E) 14-18 11-8 9-14  
 26-22(F) 19-23 22-15 23-32 25-22 14-18 22-17 32-27 15-10 27-23  
 17-13 18-22 10-6 2-9 13-6 22-26 6-1 26-31 21-17 20-24 28-19  
 23-16 17-14 16-11 8-3 31-26 1-6 26-22 6-2 11-15 2-6 22-18  
 {diagram} 14-10??(G) 5-9(H) 6-13 15-6 RW

A – 10-14 draw PP.

B – 6-9 25-21 1-6 29-25 11-16 30-26 =  
 same.

C – 25-21 draw PP.

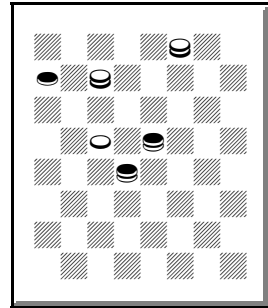
D – 32-28 draw PP.

E – 15-10 draw PP.

F – 8-4 was played in game 47 of this  
 match.

G – See the diagram. 6-9 18-23 9-6  
 draw.

H – An elegant and simple application of  
 the move, which White should have foreseen.

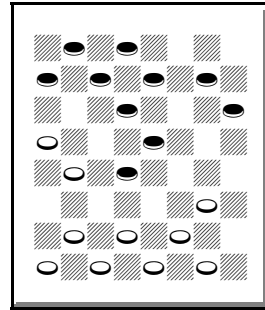


**60. White draws**

**J. Wyllie – J. Ferrie, 1894 WCM g.68**

10-14 22-17 7-10 17-13 3-7 24-20 11-16(A) 20-11 8-15 28-24  
 14-18?(B) 23-14 9-18 21-17(C) 4-8 {diagram} 26-23?!(D) 15-19  
 24-15 10-26 30-14 6-9 13-6 2-18 31-26 1-6 26-23 6-9 23-14 9-18  
 17-14 12-16 25-22 18-25 29-22 16-19 22-17 8-11 17-13 11-16  
 13-9 19-23 27-18 7-10 14-7 5-23 draw

A – 14-18 draw PP.  
 B – 4-8 draw PP.  
 C – White strong, KingsRow.  
 D – See the diagram. 25-21!! 8-11!(D1)  
 26-23 18-22 23-18 12-16 24-20 15-19  
 32-28 19-23 27-24 22-26!(D2) 31-22  
 23-27 30-26 27-31 29-25 10-15 26-23  
 31-27! 24-19 15-24 28-12 11-16 20-11  
 7-16 12-8 27-24 8-4 24-20 draw. White  
 must figure out a safe way to give back  
 two pieces.



**61. White moves  
 Red draws**

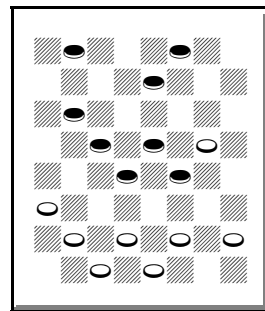
D1 – 18-22 (15-19 may lose) 27-23 8-11  
 23-18 12-16 30-25 16-20 32-27 WW?  
 D2 – 23-27 30-26 27-32 26-23 10-15! 24-19 15-24 28-12 11-16  
 20-11 7-16 12-8 16-20 8-3 32-27 White nearly wins, but this may  
 be a draw.

**88**

**J. Ferrie – J. Wyllie, 1894 WCM g.73**

11-16 24-20 16-19 23-16 12-19 22-18 9-14 18-9 5-14 25-22  
 8-11(A) 22-17 4-8 27-23(B) 8-12 23-16 12-19 29-25(C) 11-15  
 20-16 15-18 17-13 10-15 32-27 6-9?(D) 13-6 2-9(E) {diagram}  
 27-24?(F) 9-13 24-20 1-6 31-27?(G) 6-9?(H) 16-12 7-11(I) 25-22  
 18-25 27-23 11-16 20-11 13-17 23-16 15-18 11-8 25-29 8-4 29-25  
 12-8 3-19 26-22 17-26 30-16 draw

A – 10-15 draw PP.  
 B – 27-24 draw PP.  
 C – 32-27 draw PP, as in game 24 of this  
 match.  
 D – “About loses,” *Kear’s Encyclopedia*.  
 1-5 draw PP.  
 E – *Kear’s Encyclopedia* p.129E.  
 F – See the diagram. 26-23! 19-26 31-22  
 1-6\* 28-24 7-10\* 16-12 3-7\* 12-8 7-11\*  
 8-3 11-16\* draw.  
 G – 16-11 draw.  
 H – 7-11 16-7 3-10 27-24 18-23 RW.  
 I – 7-10! 26-22 19-23 28-24 (27-24? loses) may draw?



**62. White draws**

**J. Ferrie – J. Wyllie, 1894 WCM g.75**

11-16 21-17 9-13 23-18(A) 16-20 24-19 10-15 18-11 8-24 28-19  
 7-10 32-28 4-8 22-18 13-22 26-17 10-14 17-10 6-24 28-19 8-11  
 30-26 3-7(B) 26-23 11-16 18-15 7-10 15-6 1-10 31-26?(C) 2-7  
 26-22 7-11 22-18 5-9 25-21 9-14 18-9 11-15(D) 27-24 20-27 9-6  
 15-24 23-18 27-31 29-25 31-27 21-17 27-23 18-14 10-15 6-2  
 24-27 2-7 27-31 17-13 15-18 7-11 16-20 13-9 31-26 9-6 23-19  
 11-7 18-22 25-18 26-22 6-1 22-15 14-10 15-6 1-10 12-16 7-11  
 19-23 11-8 20-24 10-15 16-20 8-12 23-19 15-10 RW

A – 25-21 draw PP, as in game 20 of this match.

B – 11-16 draw PP.

C – 25-22 2-7 22-18 7-11 29-25 5-9 25-22 9-14 18-9 11-15 27-24  
 20-27 31-24 16-20 23-18 20-27 18-11 10-14 draw, J. Kear, *Kear's  
 Encyclopedia* p.76 v.33.

D – RW, *Kear's Encyclopedia*.

**J. Wyllie – J. Ferrie, 1894 WCM g.76**

10-14 23-19 11-16(A) 19-15 16-19(B) 22-17 14-18(C) 17-14  
 12-16(D) 21-17 9-13 24-20 13-22 20-11 7-16 26-17 6-9?(E)  
 17-13?(F) 3-7 13-6 1-17 25-21 17-22 15-10\* 7-14 30-26  
 {diagram} 14-17?(G) 21-14 2-6 26-17 18-22 17-13 8-11 27-24  
 19-23 31-27 22-26(H) 27-18 26-30 24-19 16-23 14-9 5-14 18-2  
 30-26 2-7 4-8 7-16 23-27 32-23 26-12 13-9 12-16 9-6 8-11 6-2  
 11-15 2-6 15-19 6-10 19-23 WW

A – 7-10 draw PP.

B – The match book suggests that this may be the loser, but it is now the most popular move. In game 51, 7-11 was played.

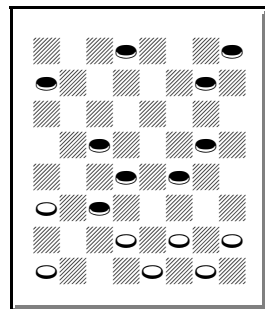
C – 7-10 draw PP.

D – 9-13 24-20 6-9! draw PP.

E – 16-20 draw, *Kear's Encyclopedia* p.296 v.19.

F – 15-10! WW?

G – See the diagram. 22-25!! 29-15 2-6



**63. Red draws**

draw.

H – 23-26 14-9 WW.

91

J. Ferrie – J. Wyllie, 1894 WCM g.77

11-16 22-17 16-19(A) 23-16 12-19 24-15 10-19 25-22 8-11 30-25  
4-8 22-18 11-16 25-22(B) 8-12 27-23 16-20(C) 23-16 12-19  
29-25(D) 19-24 28-19 9-14 18-9 5-14 17-10 6-24 22-18 7-11 25-22  
11-16 18-15 24-27 32-23(E) 20-24 15-11 16-20 23-19 24-27 31-24  
20-27 19-16 27-31 16-12 31-27 11-8 27-24 8-4 24-19 22-18(F)  
19-24 4-8 24-19 26-22 19-23 18-14 {diagram} 2-7(G) 14-9 23-19  
9-5 19-15 22-17 7-11 17-14 11-16 21-17 16-20 14-9 20-24 9-6  
1-10 5-1 24-27 draw

A – = 11-15 22-17 15-19.

B – 27-23 draw PP.

C – 9-13? WW, J. Birkenshaw – W. Bryden, 1884 England v. Scotland.

D – 17-13 draw, J. Wyllie – R. Martins, 1864 WCM g.49.

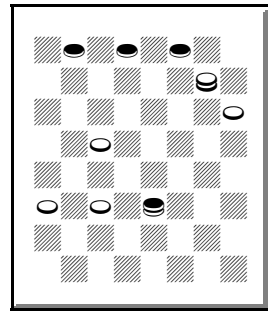
E – 31-24 draws.

F – 4-8 2-7 is similar.

G – See the diagram. This was the move actually played. The match book gave 3-7? (also played in the OCA2 archive)

as the move played here, after which the game got sloppy: 3-7?  
14-9 23-19 9-5 19-15 22-17? (8-3 7-10 3-8 WW) 7-11?(G1) 17-14  
11-16 21-17 16-20 14-9?? (8-11 WW) 20-24 9-6 1-10 5-1 24-27  
draw.

G1 – 15-19 (or 2-6 first) 17-13 2-6 21-17 19-15 8-4 15-10 12-8  
10-15 8-3 15-19 3-10 6-15 17-14 15-18 14-10 19-15 10-7 15-11  
7-3 18-23 draw.



64. Red draws

92

**J. Wyllie – J. Ferrie, 1894 WCM g.78**

10-14 24-20 6-10(A) 27-24(B) 11-15 22-18 15-22 25-18 12-16  
20-11 8-22 26-17 9-13(C) 30-26(D) 13-22 26-17 4-8 29-25 1-6  
24-19 6-9 17-13 2-6 31-26 8-11(E) 28-24\* 14-17 21-14 9-27 32-23  
10-14(F) 25-21 7-10 24-20\* 11-15 19-16 15-18 23-19 3-7 16-12\*  
18-23 12-8 23-30 8-3 7-11 3-7 11-15 7-2 15-24 2-18 10-14(G)  
18-9 5-14 13-9 30-26 9-5 26-22 5-1 22-18 20-16 24-27 16-11  
27-31 11-7 31-26 7-2 26-22 1-6 draw

A – 11-15 draw PP, as in game 55 of this match (shown in the notes to game 12 of this match).

B – Weak. 22-18 draw PP.

C – 4-8 Red strong, KingsRow.

D – 30-25 draw, KingsRow.

E – 14-18 23-14 9-18 32-27 or 26-23 draw.

F – 5-9 26-22 10-14 25-21 3-8 24-20 8-12 20-16 11-20 19-15 draw.

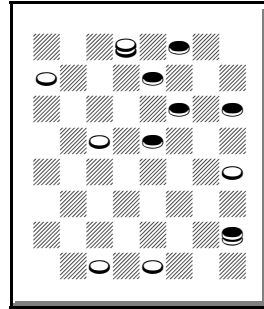
G – The draw looks easy.

93

**J. Wyllie – J. Ferrie, 1894 WCM g.82**

9-13 22-18 12-16 24-19(A) 8-12 18-14 10-17 21-14 6-10?(B)  
25-21 10-17 21-14 1-6 29-25 6-10 25-21 10-17 21-14 2-6 27-24(C)  
16-20 23-18 20-27 32-23 13-17 28-24 4-8(D) 24-20 6-10 14-9 5-14  
18-9 17-22(E) 26-17 11-15 9-6 15-24 6-2 8-11 17-13 24-28  
23-18(F) 28-32 13-9 32-28 9-5 10-15 18-14 {diagram} 15-19?(G)  
5-1?(H) 19-23 1-6 28-24 6-9(I) 23-27 14-10 7-14 9-18 27-32  
30-26(J) 32-27 26-22 12-16 2-6 16-19 6-10 27-32 18-14 19-23  
22-17 32-28 17-13 24-19 13-9 28-24 14-18 draw

- A – 24-20 draw PP.
- B – 6-9 draw PP.
- C – WW, *Basic Checkers* Vol. 1 p.54D.
- D – 17-21 WW, W. Bryden – J. Ferrie, 1891 match g.12.
- E – A trade. Others lose.
- F – 13-9 WW.
- G – See the diagram. 15-18 seems to draw as in the game.
- H – 30-26 WW.
- I – 14-9 makes more sense.
- J – 18-23 12-16 2-6 24-19 draw.



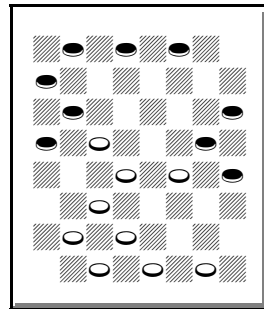
65. Red draws

94

**J. Wyllie – J. Ferrie, 1894 WCM g.84**

- 9-13 24-19 11-15(A) 28-24 8-11?!(B) 23-18 11-16 18-11 16-23
- 27-18 7-16 18-14 10-17 21-14 16-20(C) 24-19 6-9 22-18 4-8 25-22
- 8-11 29-25 11-16 {diagram} 25-21?!(D) 16-23 26-19 2-7 30-26
- 20-24(E) 32-28(F) 7-11 22-17 13-22 26-17 24-27 31-24 11-16
- 19-15 16-20 15-10 20-27 17-13 27-31 13-6 31-26 6-2 12-16 2-6
- 3-7 10-3 1-17 21-14 26-22 draw(G)

- A – About as popular as 11-16 which was played in the next game.
- B – Weak. 6-9 draw PP.
- C – 6-10 White strong, KingsRow.
- D – See the diagram. 19-15! 20-24 14-10 or others, White strong and maybe a WW.
- E – 1-6 may be easier.
- F – 19-15! 24-28\* 31-27 1-6 27-24 12-16\* 15-11 7-10\* 14-7 3-10 21-17 10-15\* 11-7 16-20 draw.
- G – Good defense by Wyllie.



66. White wins?

## Chapter VIII – 1896 Scottish Ty.

95

### J. Ferrie – H. McKean, 1896 Scottish Ty.

11-15 23-19 9-14 22-17 6-9 17-13 2-6 25-22 8-11 29-25 4-8 24-20  
15-24 28-19 11-15 27-24 14-17 21-14 9-18 26-23 18-27 32-23  
10-14 19-10 6-15 13-9 14-18 23-14 7-10(A) 14-7 3-10 25-21(B)  
5-14 31-26?(C) 8-11 30-25 1-5 22-17 14-18 17-14 10-17 21-14  
12-16 14-10 16-19 10-7 19-28 26-22 18-23 7-3 23-26 25-21 26-30  
22-17 30-26 17-13 15-19 3-7 11-15 7-11 28-32 11-18 19-23 18-27  
32-23 20-16 23-19 16-11 19-15 11-7 26-23 7-3 15-11 21-17 23-19  
17-14 19-15 RW(D)

A – 7-11 was played in the next game

B – 30-26 draw PP.

C – 30-26 draw, R. McMillan – W. Bryden, 1895 Scottish Ty.

D – Good ending.

96

### J. Ferrie – J. McKay, 1896 Scottish Ty.

9-14 22-17 11-15 25-22 7-11(A) 29-25(B) 3-7 23-19 11-16 17-13  
16-23 27-11 8-15 32-27(C) 4-8 22-17 8-11(D) 26-23 11-16  
24-20(E) 5-9(F) 20-11 7-16 27-24\* 16-19 23-16 12-19 {diagram}  
30-26?(G) 15-18! 24-15 10-19 17-10 6-15 13-6 2-9 26-23 19-26  
31-22 9-13 28-24 18-23 24-20 23-27 20-16 27-31 16-11 31-27  
11-8 27-23 8-4 23-18 4-8 18-14 8-11 15-19 11-15 19-24 15-19  
24-27 19-23 27-31 22-18 31-27 23-32 14-23 32-28 1-6 28-24 6-10  
24-28 10-15 28-32 15-18 RW(H)

A – 8-11 draw PP.

B – 24-20 draw PP.

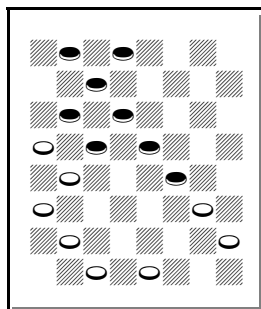
C – 22-17 draw, KingsRow.

D – 12-16! 24-20 8-12 20-11 7-16  
26-23\* 2-7 27-24\* 16-19 23-16 12-19  
31-26\* 14-18 17-14\* Red better.

E – 24-19 15-24 27-11 may be easier.

F – Or 16-19 23-16 12-19 20-16 7-11  
draw.

G – See the diagram. 31-26 draw.



67. White draws



H – Another good ending.

97

**J. McKay – J. Ferrie, 1896 Scottish Ty.**

9-14 22-17 11-16 25-22 16-19(A) 23-16 12-19 24-15 10-19 17-10  
6-15 21-17 5-9 29-25(B) 7-10(C) 25-21 2-6 27-24 8-12 32-27 4-8  
27-23(D) 3-7 23-16 12-19 17-13(E) 9-14 22-17 {diagram}  
8-12?(F) 31-27 7-11 27-23 11-16(G) 24-20 15-18 20-11 18-27  
26-22 27-32(H) 11-8 32-27 8-3 27-24 3-7 24-20 7-11(I) 1-5 11-7  
20-16 22-18 14-23 7-14 23-26 30-23 19-26 14-9 5-14 17-1 WW

A – Double Corner Dyke.

B – 17-13, 27-24, and 29-25 are all popular.

C – 8-12 draw PP.

D – 17-13 should draw, W. Gardner – R. Martins, 1894 Scotland v. England.

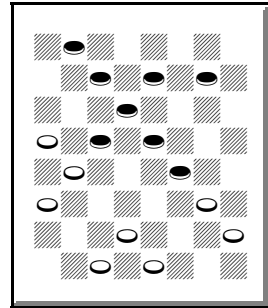
E – = 9-14 22-17 11-16 25-22 16-19 24-15 10-19 23-16 12-19 17-10 6-15 21-17 5-9 29-25 8-12 25-21 7-10 17-13 2-6 27-23 4-8 23-16 12-19 32-27 3-7 27-24.

F – See the diagram. A popular loss, called Tescheleit's Win, which gave Ferrie three wins over the years. 14-18\* should draw, W. Gardner – R. Martins, 1894 Scotland v. England.

G – 12-16 WW, F. Brown – J. Ferrie, 1897 Scottish Ty.

H – 27-31 WW, R. Martins – W. Beattie, *Kear's Encyclopedia* p.327 v.10.

I – 7-2 WW C.R., J. Ferrie – H. Reynolds, 1905 IM, Ferrie winning, from 10-15 22-17 11-16.



**68. Red draws**

**J. Ferrie – J. McKay, 1896 Scottish Ty.**

11-15 23-19 8-11 22-17 4-8 17-13 15-18 24-20 9-14(A) 26-23  
 10-15(B) 19-10 6-15 28-24 15-19 24-15 5-9 13-6 1-26 31-15 11-18  
 25-22 18-25 29-22 8-11 27-23(C) 11-15 32-27 12-16 20-11 7-16  
 27-24(D) 16-20 23-19 20-27 19-10 27-31 22-17 31-27 10-6 2-9  
 17-10 27-23 10-6 23-18 {diagram} 6-1?(E) 9-13\* 1-5(F) 3-8 5-9  
 8-12 9-5 12-16 5-9 16-20 9-5 20-24 5-9 24-27 9-5 27-31 5-9 31-27  
 9-5 18-23 5-9 23-26 30-23 27-18 RW

A – 11-15 draw PP.

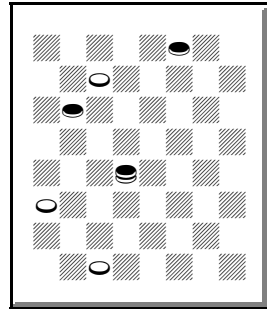
B – 11-15 draw PP.

C – Easier is 22-18 draw PP.

D – = 9-13 23-18 12-16 18-14 10-17  
 21-14 6-10 27-23 10-17 24-19 8-12  
 25-21 1-6 21-14 13-17 22-13 6-9 13-6  
 2-27 32-23 7-10 29-25 11-15 25-22  
 15-24 28-19 4-8 22-17 8-11 23-18 16-23  
 26-19 5-9 C.R.

E – See the diagram. 6-2 (30-25 or 30-26  
 also draw) 9-13 30-26 draw.

F – 30-26 (or 30-25) 3-8 RW.

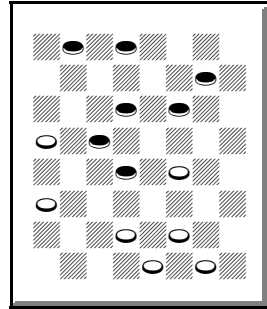


**69. White draws**

**J. Ferrie – A. Scott, 1896 Scottish Ty.**

10-15 21-17 11-16 17-13 16-19(A) 23-16 12-19 22-18 15-22 24-15  
 7-11 25-18 9-14 18-9 11-18 29-25 5-14 26-22 3-7 22-15 7-11(B)  
 28-24(C) 11-18 24-19 8-11 30-26 4-8 25-21 6-10 {diagram}  
 26-23?(D) 18-22 23-18 14-23 27-18 8-12 32-27 22-25 18-14 10-17  
 21-14 25-30 27-23 30-25 23-18 25-22 19-15 11-16 RW

- A – 16-20 draw PP.
- B – 7-10 draw PP.
- C – 31-26 draw PP or 15-10 draw, J. Wyllie – J. Ferrie, 1894 WCM g.58.
- D – See the diagram. 19-15\* draw.



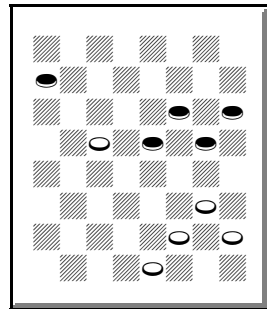
**70. White draws**

**100**

**A. Scott – J. Ferrie, 1896 Scottish Ty.**

10-15 21-17 6-10(A) 17-14 9-18 23-14 10-17 22-13 1-6(B)  
 25-21(C) 11-16 29-25 7-10 25-22 3-7 24-20(D) 15-19 20-11 8-15  
 27-24 4-8 32-27 7-11(E) 22-17 11-16?(F) 17-14 10-17 21-14 6-9  
 13-6 2-18 26-23 19-26 30-14 8-11 {diagram} 14-10?(G) 16-20  
 10-7 11-16 7-2 15-18 2-7 5-9 7-11 18-22 11-15 22-25 15-18 25-30  
 18-22 9-13 27-23 20-27 31-24 16-20 24-19 20-24 19-16 12-26  
 22-31 draw

- A – Weak.
- B – 11-16 draw PP.
- C – 25-22 11-16 29-25 7-10 25-21 = same. 26-23 draw PP.
- D – 22-17 draw PP.
- E – 5-9 should draw, J. Bletcher – T. Fletcher, 1874 match g.16.
- F – 15-18 draw.
- G – See the diagram. 24-20 15-19 27-24 19-23 14-10 WW, winning a piece.



**71. White wins**

**J. Ferrie – J. C. Brown, 1896 Scottish Ty.**

9-14 22-17 11-15(A) 25-22 8-11 17-13 11-16 29-25(B) 16-20  
 24-19 15-24 28-19 4-8 22-17(C) 8-11 19-16 12-19 23-16 11-15  
 26-23 6-9 13-6 2-9 17-13 1-6 16-12 14-17 21-14 9-18 23-14 10-17  
 31-26 17-21 26-23(D) 7-11 25-22 6-10 23-18 15-19 12-8 3-12  
 18-14 10-26 30-7 21-25 7-2 25-30 2-7 30-26 7-10 12-16(E) 32-28  
 26-30 10-14 30-26?(F) {diagram} 13-9?(G) 26-30\* 9-6 30-26\* 6-1  
 26-22\* 1-6 16-19\* 6-1(H) 19-23\* 27-18 22-15 draw(I)

A – 11-16 was played in the next game.

B – 24-19 draw PP.

C – 22-18 draw PP.

D – Introduced in J. Wyllie – J. Ferrie, 1894 WCM g.30.

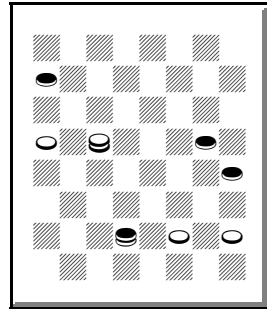
E – Varies from the Wyllie – Ferrie game.

F – 30-25\* (F. Allen in *Boland's Famous Positions* p.127) 13-9 25-30\* = same.

G – See the diagram, which I entered in W. J. Salot's second problem composing contest. 14-17! 26-30 17-22 16-19 27-23 19-26 22-31 30-25 31-26 25-21 13-9! 5-14 26-22 WW. After the contest, Mr. Salot found this problem, CR by A. Anderson, in *B. Boland's Familiar Themes* p.27 no.22. It is also in *H. Lyman's Problem Book*. Then I found it in *B. Boland's Famous Positions* p.127, including the above Brown – Ferrie game. When composing a problem, it would seem that much research is necessary. Unfortunately, I had given up on my research when I failed to find the 1896 Scottish Tournament book in my personal library. I have the Boland books (and Anderson's 2nd) in computer-searchable form, but I failed to do the searches.

H – 14-10? 5-9! RW.

I – Except for the one hiccup, Ferrie played an excellent ending.



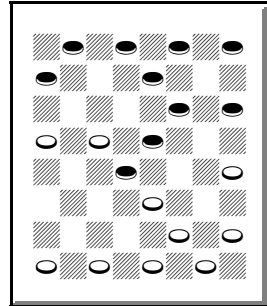
**72. White wins**

102

**J. Ferrie – J. C. Brown, 1896 Scottish Ty.**

11-15 21-17 9-13 25-21 8-11 17-14 10-17 21-14 6-10 22-17 13-22  
 26-17 15-18 24-20 10-15(A) 17-13?(B) {diagram} 1-6?(C) 28-24  
 18-22 23-19 15-18 30-26 11-16 26-17 16-23 29-25 4-8 24-19(D)  
 6-10 25-21\* 8-11 13-9\* 11-16(E) 20-11 7-16 14-7 3-10 27-24\*  
 5-14 24-20 18-22 20-11 23-26 32-28 26-30 31-27 22-26 27-24  
 14-18\* 11-7 2-11 19-15 10-19 24-8 draw

- A – 2-6 draw PP.
- B – 28-24 draw PP.
- C – See the diagram. 12-16! 31-26 4-8  
 29-25 8-12 25-21 1-6 30-25 6-9 RW.
- D – 25-21 may be easier.
- E – 11-15 9-6 draw.



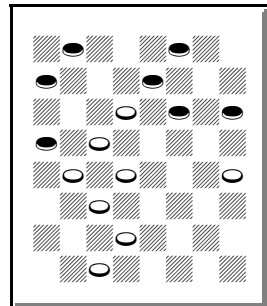
73. Red wins

103

**J. C. Brown – J. Ferrie, 1896 Scottish Ty.**

11-15 21-17 9-13 25-21 8-11 17-14 10-17 21-14 6-10 22-17 13-22  
 26-17 4-8(A) 29-25 2-6 24-19 15-24 28-19 11-15 27-24 15-18  
 31-26\* 18-27 32-23 6-9(B) 23-18 9-13 25-22\* 8-11(C) 24-20  
 10-15 19-10 {diagram} 12-16(D) 18-15\* 11-25 20-2 13-31 30-21  
 31-26 2-6\* 3-7(E) 10-3 1-17 21-14 draw

- A – Varies from the preceding game.
- B – 8-11 25-22 6-9 23-18 9-13 = same.
- C – 1-6 draw PP.
- D – See the diagram. Forces a wild trade.
- E – 26-22 6-9 22-17 9-13 17-22 21-17  
 22-18 13-9 draw, J. Lees, *Denvir's Traps and Shots* #215.



74. Red draws

104

**J. C. Brown – J. Ferrie, 1896 Scottish Ty.**

11-16 23-18 10-14(A) 26-23 16-20(B) 24-19(C) 8-11(D) 22-17  
 7-10 17-13(E) 3-7 31-26 12-16 19-12 4-8 12-3 14-17 21-14 10-17  
 3-10 6-31 13-6 31-24 28-19 1-10 23-18 10-14 18-9 5-14 32-27 2-6  
 19-16 6-9 16-7 17-22 25-18 14-32 29-25 32-27 25-22 27-23 22-17  
 9-13 17-14 draw(F)

A – 16-20 was played in the preceding game.

B – 7-10 draw PP.

C – = 11-16 23-18 16-20 24-19 10-14 26-23; 22-17 draw PP.

D – = 12-16 23-18 16-20 24-19 10-14 26-23 8-12 in *Basic Checkers*, and from other openings.

E – 30-26 draw PP.

F – This game has been repeated (more or less) several times since this game. Brown was eliminated from the tournament by the flip of a coin.

105

**J. Ferrie – R. Jordan, 1896 Scottish Ty.**

12-16 24-20 8-12 28-24 9-14 22-17 3-8 25-22 16-19 24-15 11-25  
 29-22 8-11 17-13 11-16 20-11 7-16 23-19(A) 16-23 26-19 2-7(B)  
 27-23 14-17 21-14 10-26 31-22 7-11(C) 22-17 4-8(D) 23-18 11-16  
 17-14 16-23 14-9 5-14 18-2 8-11 13-9 {diagram} 11-16?(E) 2-7  
 16-19 7-11 19-24 11-15 24-27 15-10 27-31 9-6 12-16 6-2 16-20  
 2-7 31-27 10-14 27-24 14-17 24-19 17-22 1-6 7-2 6-9 2-6 9-13  
 22-18 19-24 18-27 24-31 6-10 WW

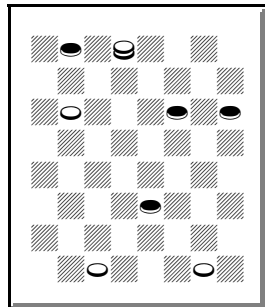
A – 27-24 draw, J. Ferrie – W. Bryden, 1891 match g.7 or 22-18 draw, R. McMillan – W. Bryden, 1895 Scottish Ty. or 22-17 draw, G. Buchanan – R. Jordan, above.

B – 4-8 draw, R. McMillan – H. Henderson, 1895 Scottish Ty.

C – *Basic Checkers* gives this an asterisk, but 4-8 also draws.

D – 11-16 draw, R. Jordan.

E – See the diagram. 1-5\* 9-6 11-16



75. Red draws

draw.

## 106

### R. Jordan – J. Ferrie, 1896 Scottish Ty.

10-15 21-17 11-16 23-18(A) 16-20 18-11 8-15 17-14(B) 9-18  
24-19 15-24 22-15 4-8(C) 28-19 5-9 25-22 9-14 29-25 7-10 25-21  
3-7 22-18 14-23 27-18 20-24 21-17 7-11 32-28 1-5 17-13?(D)  
10-14 18-9 11-18 19-15 5-14 28-19 18-23 26-22 14-17 22-18  
17-21 13-9(E) 6-13 RW

A – 17-13 draw, see D. McKelvie – R. Jordan, 1893 Scottish Ty.

B – In later years, Ferrie also tried 17-13, 22-18, and 25-21.

C – 5-9 draw, C. Barker – R. Jordan, 1900 WCM g.39.

D – 26-22 draw, J. Ferguson, Lees' *Guide*.

E – 18-14 6-10 RW, J. Searight – D. McKelvie, Lees' *Guide*. This may have been played before the above game?

## 107

### J. Ferrie – R. Jordan, 1896 Scottish Ty.

10-15 23-18 7-10 27-23 11-16(A) 18-11 8-15 32-27 3-7 23-18  
15-19 24-15 10-19 18-14 9-18 22-15 4-8 25-22 5-9 27-23 16-20  
23-16 12-19 29-25 9-14 22-17 7-10 31-27 8-12 27-23?(B) 20-24  
23-16 12-19 26-23 19-26 28-19 26-31 15-11 31-27?(C) 19-16  
27-23 16-12 23-19 11-8 14-18 8-3 18-23 12-8 23-27 8-4 27-31 4-8  
19-23 8-11?(D) {diagram} 31-27?(E) 11-16 23-18 3-8 27-24  
16-20?(F) 24-19 8-12 18-14?(G) 20-16 19-23(H) 25-22 14-9 17-13  
9-5 12-8?(I) 10-14 22-18(J) 14-17 21-14 6-10 14-7 2-20 RW(K)

A – Rare. 3-7 draw PP.

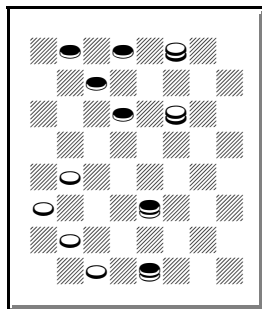
B – Bad, and may be a loser. Ed Gilbert reports that KingsRow, after some study, thinks this is a loser. 17-13 draw.

C – This probably allows a draw. 14-18 RW, E. Gilbert.

D – 8-12 draw, E. Gilbert.

E – See the diagram. 23-26!! 30-23 10-15 11-18 2-7 RW.

F – This is very probably a loss. 17-13 draws, E. Gilbert.



76. Red wins

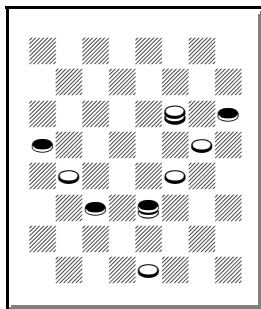
- G – Draw. 18-15 wins, E. Gilbert.
- H – 19-15 may be stronger.
- I – This is a loss. 16-11 draws, E. Gilbert.
- J – 22-17 14-18 RW? with a third king.
- K – Continue 18-14 1-6 RW.

### 108

#### R. Jordan – J. Ferrie, 1896 Scottish Ty.

9-14 22-18 5-9 24-20 11-16 20-11 8-22 25-18 12-16 28-24 16-20  
 29-25(A) 4-8 24-19 8-12 25-22 1-5(B) 19-16 12-19 23-16 14-23  
 26-19 10-14 27-23 6-10 30-26 9-13 22-17 13-22 26-17 20-24?(C)  
 32-28 7-11 16-7 2-11 17-13 11-15 13-9 15-18 9-6 18-27 6-2 27-32  
 2-6 32-27 6-15 3-8 15-10 14-18 10-15 18-22 19-16 27-23 28-19  
 8-12 21-17 5-9 15-11 9-13 {diagram} 17-14?(D) 13-17! 14-10  
 22-25 10-7 25-29 7-2 29-25 2-6 25-22 draw

- A – Rare. 24-19 draw, J. Drummond, see R. Jordan – G. Buchanan, in this ty.
- B – 7-11 draw, KingsRow.
- C – 3-8\* draw.
- D – See diagram. Wrong move order, 11-15! 22-25 17-14 WW.



77. White wins

### 109

#### J. Ferrie – R. Jordan, 1896 Scottish Ty.

9-14 22-17 6-9 17-13 2-6?(A) 25-22! 14-18?(B) 22-15 11-18 23-14  
 9-18 26-23 10-14(C) 29-25?(D) 8-11 24-20 4-8 30-26(E) 7-10  
 23-19 11-15 13-9(F) 6-13 26-22 15-24 22-6 1-10 28-19 8-11 27-23  
 3-7 31-26 11-15 32-28 15-24 28-19 14-17 21-14 10-17 25-21  
 17-22 26-17 13-22 19-15 22-26 20-16 draw

- A – Rare. 1-6 see J. Wyllie – R. Jordan, 1892 match g.1.
- B – 14-17 White strong, KingsRow.
- C – 8-11 may draw?, KingsRow.
- D – 24-19 WW, KingsRow.



E – 31-26 may be stronger.

F – 28-24 or others may be stronger.

Jordan won the tournament, with Ferrie taking second place.

## Chapter IX – 1896 World Championship Match

It would seem that this match was the first major event in which two move restriction was used. J. Lees (annotator of the match book) calls it the Searight – McKelvie restriction, and I haven't seen any games from that match. I have copied these annotations from my R. Jordan book.

### 110

#### J. Ferrie – R. Jordan, 1896 WCM game 1

12-16 22-17(A) 16-19 24-15 10-19(B) 23-16 11-20 25-22 8-11  
22-18 9-14 18-9 6-22 26-17 5-9 29-25 4-8(C) 25-22 11-15 30-26  
9-13(D) 27-23 1-6?(E) 32-27 {diagram} 7-10?(F) 23-18 8-11  
18-14 3-7 26-23 11-16 23-18 15-19 31-26 20-24 27-11 7-16 14-7  
2-11 17-14 WW

A – Virtually unknown at the time.

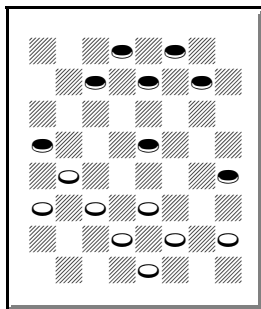
B – 11-18 is also popular nowadays.

C – 11-15 25-22 4-8 = same.

D – 8-11 draw PP.

E – Lees called this the loser, and it may be, but I haven't found a WW in the next note. 7-11 draw, B. Woolhouse: 7-11 (others may draw) 32-27 2-7 23-18 1-5! (8-12? may lose, J. Lees) 17-14 or others draw, J. Lees in the match book, credited to J. Yates in Kear's *Encyclopedia*.

F – See the diagram. 6-9! 23-18 (28-24! 8-11 23-18 9-14 18-9 11-16 27-23\* 20-27 31-24 7-11 24-20 15-19 23-18 19-24 17-14 24-27 9-6 2-9 14-5 27-31 5-1 16-19 1-6 31-27 6-10 27-23 draw!!) 8-12 18-11 7-16 26-23 2-7 23-18 7-10 31-26 9-14! (16-19? 17-14 WW, J. Lees) 18-9 10-15 draw.



78. Red draws

**J. Ferrie – R. Jordan, 1896 WCM game 11**

9-13 21-17 11-15 25-21 8-11 17-14 10-17 21-14 6-10(A) 22-17(B)  
 13-22 26-17 15-18(C) 24-20(D) 10-15(E) 28-24(F) 1-6(G)  
 32-28(H) 6-10 30-25 4-8 25-21 2-6 {diagram} 24-19(I) 15-24  
 28-19 11-15 27-24 18-27 17-13 10-17 19-1 27-32 21-14 32-28  
 13-9 28-19 9-6 19-23 6-2 8-11 1-6 12-16 6-9 16-19 9-13 19-24  
 13-17 24-28 29-25 28-32 25-21 32-28 14-10 7-14 17-10 3-8 draw

A – 4-8 draw, J. Wyllie – R. Yates, Lees' *Guide*.

B – 29-25 draw, J. Wyllie – R. Martins, 1864 WCM g.23.

C – 4-8 draw was played in the next game or 1-6 draw, J. Wyllie – R. Jordan, 1892 match g.7 or 2-6 draw, J. Wyllie – R. Martins, 1867 WCM g.28.

D – 29-25 draw, J. Wyllie – R. Martins, 1880 Switcher match.

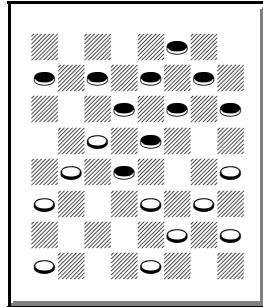
E – 2-6 draw, J. Brown – G. Buchanan, 1894 Scottish Ty. or 1-6 draw, A. Scott – J. Searight, 1893 Scottish Ty.

F – 17-13 draw, J. Ferrie – J. Brown, 1896 Scottish Ty.

G – 2-6 draw, see R. Stewart – R. Jordan, 1897 WCM g.24.

H – 29-25 draw, A. Scott – J. Ferrie, 1896 Scottish Ty.

I – See the diagram. Best, and forces the simplifying shot.



79. White moves

**R. Jordan – J. Ferrie, 1896 WCM game 16**

11-15 23-18 8-11(A) 27-23 4-8 23-19 10-14 19-10 14-23 26-19  
 7-14 24-20 6-10 22-17 11-15(B) 17-13 15-24 13-6 2-9 28-19 8-11  
 30-26(C) 11-15 32-28 15-24 28-19 3-8 26-23 8-11 31-26 10-15  
 19-10 14-17 21-14 9-27 10-7 27-32 7-3 32-27 3-8 11-15 26-22  
 15-19 8-11 19-23 11-15 27-24 25-21 23-27 22-18 27-31 18-14  
 31-26 14-10 26-23 10-7 1-6(D) 7-3 6-9 3-7 9-14 15-10 14-18  
 29-25 24-19 10-14 19-15 7-2 15-11 2-6 11-15 6-9 23-19 14-16  
 5-14 25-22 12-19 20-16 19-24 22-17 14-18 16-12 24-27 12-8  
 27-31 8-3 31-26 3-7 26-22 17-13 draw

A – Cross.

B – 9-13 was played in the preceding game.

C – 25-22 draw, J. Brown – G. Buchanan, 1895 Scottish Ty.

D – The ending is fairly equal.

### 113

#### R. Jordan – J. Ferrie, 1896 WCM game 18

10-15 23-19 6-10(A) 22-17 1-6(B) 25-22 11-16 29-25(C) 16-23  
26-19 7-11 17-13 11-16 22-17 16-23 27-11 8-15 24-19 15-24  
28-19 4-8 25-22 8-11 22-18?(D) 12-16! 19-12 10-15 18-14 9-18  
{diagram} 17-14?(E) 15-19 21-17 11-16 14-10 6-15 17-14 18-23  
14-10 19-24 10-6 2-9 13-6 24-27 31-24 16-20 RW

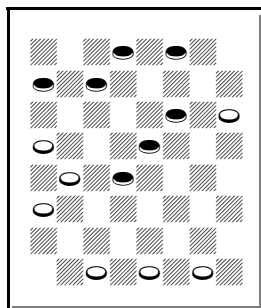
A – A controversial move at the time, with E. Durgin claiming a loss, this is now considered to be about even. But it was also standard practice to repeatedly play published draws when a game ahead, as even a good innovation could be mishandled. 7-10 draw PP.

B – Better than 9-14 draw, J. Wyllie – R. Yates three times, 1876, *Yates Checker Player*.

C – 17-13 draw, see R. Jordan – A. Schaefer, 1905 IM.

D – 31-26! draw, J. Lees, match book.

E – See the diagram. 30-26\* 11-16! 17-14 2-7! (18-22 draw, H. McKean, *Kear's Encyclopedia*) 31-27! (32-28 16-19! 31-27\* 6-10 27-24\* draw) 15-19 27-23\* 18-27 32-23 19-24 23-18\* draw!



80. White draws

### 114

#### J. Ferrie – R. Jordan, 1896 WCM game 19

9-14 24-20 6-9(A) 22-18 11-15(B) 18-11 8-15(C) 28-24 1-6 23-19  
4-8(D) 25-22 8-11?(E) 29-25 11-16(F) 20-11 7-23 27-11 14-18  
22-15 10-28 11-8 12-16 8-4 6-10 25-22 16-19 22-18 9-14 18-9  
5-14 26-22 2-7 22-17 10-15 17-10 7-14 31-27 14-18 21-17 18-22  
17-13 15-18 27-23 WW

A – Unusual. = 10-14 24-20 6-10.

B – Lees criticized this move and preferred 10-15. But 11-15 is highly respected, nowadays.

C – = 10-14 22-18 11-15 18-11 8-15 24-20 6-10.

D – 9-13 draw PP.

E – 9-13 draw, KingsRow.

F – J. Lees didn't like this move either, but it is too late to save the game.

## 115

### **R. Jordan – J. Ferrie, 1896 WCM game 20**

9-14 24-20 5-9 22-18 10-15 28-24 15-22 26-10(A) 7-14(B) 25-22  
1-5(C) 22-17 14-18 23-14 9-18 30-26 3-7 32-28(D) 6-9(E) 17-13  
9-14 29-25 14-17! 21-14 18-23 26-19 11-16 20-11 7-32 24-20  
12-16 20-11 8-15 14-10 4-8 10-6 2-9 13-6 8-12 6-2 12-16 2-7  
15-19 draw(F)

A – 25-18 draw, J. Lees.

B – 6-15 draw, W. Bryden – A. Scott, 1893 Scottish Ty.

C – 3-7 draw, H. Freedman – R. Jordan, 1902 WCM g.26.

D – 26-22 draw, somewhat later.

E – 11-15 draw, H. Shearer.

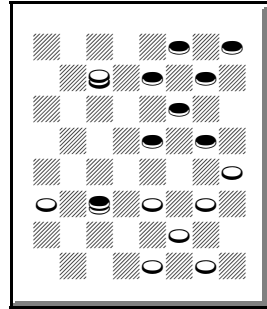
F – One of the most interesting games of the match, J. Lees.

## 116

### **J. Ferrie – R. Jordan, 1896 WCM game 21**

9-13 22-18 10-15 25-22 6-10 24-20(A) 5-9 28-24 10-14 22-17  
13-22 26-10 7-14 30-26 15-22 26-10 2-7 10-6(B) 1-10 29-25 10-15  
21-17 9-13 17-14 13-17(C) 25-21 17-22 14-9 22-25 9-6 25-30 6-2  
30-25 2-6 25-22 6-9(D) 12-16 9-6(E) {diagram} 16-19(F) 23-16  
7-10 16-7 15-18 6-15 3-28 20-16 8-12 27-24 12-19 24-15 4-8  
15-10 8-11 10-7 11-15 7-2 22-26 draw

- A – 23-19 draw PP.
- B – 29-25 draw, A. Scott – D. McKelvie, 1896 Scottish Ty.
- C – 7-10 draw makes sense.
- D – 32-28 22-26\* 31-22 15-19 draw.
- E – Or 32-28 8-12 23-18 draw.
- F – See the diagram.



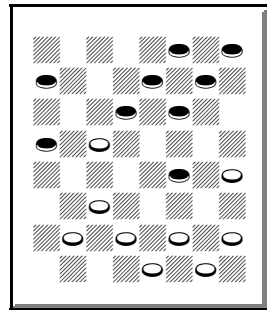
**81. Red draws**

**117**

**R. Jordan – J. Ferrie, 1896 WCM game 22**

9-13 22-18 10-15 25-22 6-10 24-20 15-19(A) 23-16 12-19 18-14  
 10-17 21-14 1-6(B) 29-25 6-10 25-21 10-17 21-14 2-6 30-25 6-10  
 {diagram} 25-21(C) 10-17 21-14 11-15 22-17 13-22 26-17 8-11  
 31-26 4-8 17-13 7-10(D) 14-7 3-10 27-24 10-14 13-9 15-18 24-15  
 14-17 9-6 18-22 15-10 22-31 32-27 31-24 28-19 11-15 draw

- A – More critical, Lees.
- B – 11-15 draw, a few years later.
- C – See the diagram. A. Jordan claimed that a win was missed somewhere in this game, and the following is probably what he meant: 14-9! 5-14 20-16 11-20 27-24 20-27 31-6 7-11 32-27! 11-15\* 6-1 8-11 1-6 4-8 6-2 (6-10? loses or 6-9 draws) 11-16\* 2-6 8-11 (16-19 6-2 14-18 2-6 8-11 6-10 18-23 draw) 6-2 16-20 2-6 3-8\* 6-2 8-12 27-23 11-16 25-21 14-18 23-14 15-19 2-7 19-24 draw, H. McKean – J. Ferguson, mail, Jordan – Ferrie match book.
- D – 15-18? should lose, M. Barrie – W. K. Campbell, 1896 Scottish Ty.



**82. White moves  
Red draws**

**J. Ferrie – R. Jordan, 1896 WCM game 25**

10-15 22-18 15-22 25-18 9-13 29-25(A) 11-16(B) 18-14 8-11  
 24-19(C) 4-8 26-22 16-20 31-26 11-16 22-18 6-9 25-22 1-6 28-24  
 6-10 32-28 10-17 21-14 7-10 14-7 3-10(D) 19-15 10-19 24-15 9-14  
 18-9 5-14 15-10 16-19 23-16 12-19 27-23 8-12 23-16 12-19 26-23  
 19-26 30-23 14-17 22-18 17-22 18-14 22-26 23-18 draw

A – For 24-19 see A. Schaefer – R. Jordan, 1905 IM.

B – 11-15 draw PP.

C – 23-18, J. Lees.

D – 2-11 (Lees says this is strong for Red) 30-25 (19-15? 9-14\*  
 RW) 3-7(D1) 18-15 11-18 22-15 7-11 26-22 11-18 22-15 13-17  
 25-21 17-22 15-11 8-15 19-10 22-25 10-7 25-30 7-2 30-25 2-6  
 9-13 6-10 25-22 10-7 22-25 7-10 draw, J. Lees.

D1 – 9-14 18-9 5-14 22-18 14-17 25-21 17-22 26-17 13-22 21-17  
 22-25 17-13 25-30 13-9 30-25 9-6 25-21 6-2 21-17 2-6 17-13  
 19-15 13-17 15-10 17-22 6-1 22-6 1-10 11-15 19-10 8-11 19-15  
 11-18 23-14 draw, J. Lees.

**R. Jordan – J. Ferrie, 1896 WCM game 26**

10-15 22-18 15-22 25-18 11-16 21-17(A) 8-11(B) 17-13 16-20(C)  
 29-25 9-14 18-9 5-14 24-19 11-16 25-21 7-10(D) 26-22 3-7  
 22-18(E) 14-17(F) 21-14 10-17 31-26 4-8 28-24 6-9(G) 13-6 1-10  
 18-15!?(H) 2-6 30-25 17-21 25-22(I) 7-11 22-18 21-25 26-22  
 25-30 22-17 30-26 17-13 26-30 13-9 6-13 15-6 30-26 6-2 13-17  
 2-6 17-21 6-10 21-25 18-14 25-30 14-9 30-25 9-6 25-21 6-2 21-17  
 2-6 17-13(J) 6-1 11-15 1-6 26-30(K) 6-2 8-11 2-7 30-26?(L) 10-14  
 15-18 14-9 13-6 23-14 16-23 27-18 20-27 7-16??(M) 12-19 32-16  
 26-23 16-12 23-19 12-8 19-16 18-15 16-19?(N) 14-10 6-2 15-11  
 19-16 10-7 16-12 8-3 WW(O)

A – = 10-15 21-17 11-16 22-18 15-22 25-18. 29-25 draw, see R.  
 Jordan – R. Stewart, 1893 Scottish Ty.

B – 16-20 draw PP.

C – = 10-15 21-17 11-16 17-13 16-20 22-18 15-22 25-18 8-11.

D – 4-8 draw, J. Wyllie – W. Bryden, 1977, Lees' *Guide*.

E – 30-25 draw, A. Heffner – C. Freeman, Kear's *Encyclopedia*.

F – 1-5 draw, C. Barker – C. Freeman, 1885 match g.38.  
 G – 1-5 draw, C. Barker – C. Freeman, 1885 match g.40.  
 H – Nemesis suggests that this is a RW, but it is a draw, published in several books. 30-25 draw PP.  
 I – 26-22? RW, C. Barker – C. Freeman, 1885 match g.42.  
 J – 11-15 6-1 draw, T. Tellum – J. Richmond, 1887, Jordan – Ferrie match book.  
 K – 15-18 draw, J. Lees.  
 L – 13-17 draw, J. Lees.  
 M – 32-23 WW, J. Lees.  
 N – 6-2\* 8-3 (8-4 16-19 14-10 (or 15-11 2-6 draw JKL) 19-16 draw JKL) 16-19 15-11 2-6 11-8 19-23 draw, JKL.  
 O – One of the worst played end-games on record, J. Lees.

## 120

### J. Ferrie – R. Jordan, 1896 WCM game 29

10-15 24-19 15-24 28-19 6-10 22-17 9-14 25-22 11-15 27-24(A)  
 8-11 23-18 14-23 17-14 10-17 21-14 11-16(B) 19-10 4-8 26-19  
 16-23 {diagram} 29-25(C) 12-16(D) 22-18 16-20 31-27 8-12  
 25-22 7-11 22-17 5-9(E) 14-5 2-6 18-14 6-15 27-18 15-22 14-10  
 20-27 32-23 22-26 23-18 26-31 18-14 11-15 10-7 3-10 14-7 15-18  
 17-14 18-22 30-26 22-25 26-22 31-26 22-17 26-22 17-13 25-30  
 14-10 22-18 13-9 draw

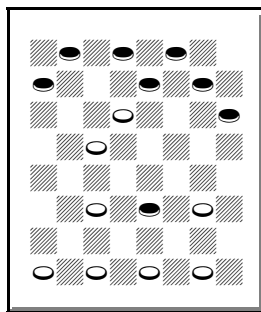
A – 22-18 Red strong, J. Ferrie – J. Wyllie, 1894 WCM g.13.

B – Weak. 7-10 draw, see the G. Crookston – R. Jordan in the Miscellaneous chapter.

C – See the diagram. 31-26! 23-27\* 32-23 12-16\* 23-19 16-23 26-19 8-12 29-25 7-11\* draw.

D – 8-11 22-18 11-16 25-22 16-20 31-27 = same.

E – Improves 11-16? WW, J. Wyllie – J. Ferrie, 1894 WCM g.56, which came up by the transposition in the preceding note.



83. White moves  
 Red draws



## 121

### R. Jordan – J. Ferrie, 1896 WCM game 32

10-14 22-17 7-10 17-13 11-15(A) 25-22(B) 8-11 24-19(C) 15-24  
28-19(D) 11-15 19-16 12-19 23-16 15-18 22-15 10-19 29-25 4-8  
26-22 2-7 16-12(E) 8-11 22-17 11-16 17-10 7-14 25-22 14-17  
21-14 9-25 30-21 5-9(F) 21-17 16-20 32-28 19-24 28-19 9-14  
17-10 6-24 13-9 24-28 9-5 28-32 27-24 20-27 31-24 draw

A – Weak, Kear’s *Encyclopedia*. 3-7 draw, see W. K. Campbell  
– R. Jordan, 1896 Scottish Ty.

B – 24-20 draw, J. Ferrie – J. Wyllie, 1894 WCM g.15.

C – Rare, but KingsRow recommends this as strongest. 24-20  
draw, J. Ferrie – W. Bryden, 1891 match g.13.

D – 27-20 stronger, KingsRow.

E – Others may be easier.

F – 6-10 21-17\* 1-6 32-28\* draw.

## 122

### J. Ferrie – R. Jordan, 1896 WCM game 33

10-15 24-20 15-19 23-16 12-19 27-24(A) 7-10 24-15 10-19!(B)  
32-27(C) 9-14 22-17(D) 6-10 27-24?!(E) 11-15 25-22 8-12 17-13  
14-18(F) 22-17?!(G) 3-7 17-14 10-17 21-14 1-6 31-27 18-22 26-17  
6-9 13-6 2-18 29-25 19-23 RW

A – J. Lees was very unhappy with this move, which is now  
considered best.

B – An innovation, now the most popular move by a long ways.

C – Easier is 21-17 draw PP.

D – 27-23 draw PP.

E – 20-16 draw, R. Jordan – H. Freedman, 1902 WCM g.27 or  
27-23 draw.

F – 1-6 is also strong.

G – 20-16 may draw.

123

**J. Ferrie – R. Jordan, 1896 WCM game 35**

11-16 21-17 9-13 25-21 5-9 30-25(A) 10-15 17-14 9-18 23-14  
 16-20 22-17 13-22 25-11 8-15 29-25 4-8 26-23(B) 15-18 23-19  
 7-11 19-16 12-19 24-15 11-16 21-17 16-19(C) 17-13 19-23 15-10  
 6-15 25-22 18-25 27-4 25-30 32-27 30-25 28-24 25-22 24-19  
 22-17 14-9 17-14 9-5 14-10(D) 19-16 10-7 31-26 7-10 26-23 10-14  
 16-12 14-10 23-19 10-14 4-8 14-18 8-11 {diagram} 18-14?(E)  
 11-15 2-6 15-11 14-18 11-16 18-22 19-15 22-26 15-10 6-15 27-23  
 26-19 16-23 3-7 12-8 7-11(F) 8-3 11-16 3-8 1-6 8-12 6-10 12-19  
 15-24 23-18 WW

A – 23-18 draw, see J. Denvir – R. Jordan, 1905 IM.

B – 24-19 draw, KingsRow.

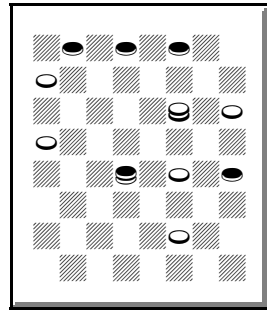
C – 2-7 draw, J. Lees.

D – Jordan offered a draw here.

E – See diagram. 18-22\* (Kear’s *Encyclopedia* has 2-6? here, skipping ahead several moves) 11-15 2-6\* 15-11 22-26\* 11-16 26-31\* draw.

F – 7-10 8-3 10-14 (20-24 3-8 WW) 3-7 15-18 23-19 18-22 (14-17 13-9 WW)

13-9 22-25 9-6 1-10 5-1 25-30 1-5 WW, J. Wilson, in Kear’s *Encyclopedia*.



**84. Red draws**

124

**J. Ferrie – R. Jordan, 1896 WCM game 37**

9-13 23-19 11-16 19-15(A) 10-19 24-15 16-20 26-23 7-10(B)  
 23-19 5-9 30-26 2-7 27-23 8-11 15-8 4-11 19-16 12-19 23-16  
 1-5?(C) 32-27 10-15 21-17 6-10 25-21 20-24 27-20 15-19  
 31-27?(D) 10-15 16-12 7-10 27-23 19-24 28-19 15-24 23-19 11-15  
 19-16 15-19 16-11 10-15 11-8 24-27 8-4 15-18 22-15 13-31 21-17  
 draw

A – 26-23 draw, see H. Freedman – R. Jordan, 1902 WCM g.24.

B – 12-16 draw a few years later.

C – 20-24 draw, KingsRow.

D – 22-18 13-22 26-17 10-14 17-10 7-23 16-7 3-10 20-16 10-14

16-11 9-13(D1) 11-7 13-17 29-25 5-9 7-2 9-13 2-6 23-26 31-22  
 17-26 25-22 26-30 6-9 14-17 21-14 WW, R. McMillan.  
 D1 – 14-17 21-14 9-18 29-25 (WW, R. McMillan) 5-9 11-7 9-14  
 7-2 14-17 25-21 17-22 2-7 23-26 7-10 19-23 10-14 26-30 28-24  
 30-25 24-20 25-29 20-16 22-25 31-26 23-30 14-23 WW, J. Lees.

## 125

### R. Jordan – J. Ferrie, 1896 WCM game 38

9-13 23-19 11-15(A) 22-18(B) 15-22 25-18 10-14 18-9 5-14 27-23  
 8-11 26-22(C) 6-10 22-18(D) 1-5(E) 18-9 5-14 29-25 11-15(F)  
 30-26(G) 4-8(H) 25-22 8-11 22-17(I) 13-22 26-17 11-16(J) 24-20  
 15-24 20-11 7-16 28-19 2-7 17-13 14-17 21-14 10-17(K) 13-9  
 17-22 9-6 7-10 6-1 10-14 19-15 14-17 1-6 17-21 15-11 21-25 6-10  
 25-30 11-7 16-20 7-2 {diagram} 30-26?(L) 23-18 12-16 2-7 26-30  
 31-27?(M) 30-26 10-6 3-10 6-15 26-23 draw

A – Will o’ the Wisp.

B – For 26-23, see R. Jordan – H. Freedman, 1902 WCM g.23.

C – 29-25 draw, R. Martins – J. Wyllie, 1872 WCM g.7.

D – 31-26 draw, C. Barker – J. Reed, 1891 match g.19.

E – 14-17 draw, W. K. Campbell – R. Holmes, 1896 Scottish Ty.

F – 4-8 should draw, J. Reed – C. Barker, 1889 match.

G – 25-22 draw, R. Martins – H. Coltherd, 1849 match g.6.

H – 7-11 draw, R. Fraser – R. Stewart, 1894 Scottish Ty.

I – 32-27 should draw, A. Brown – R. Martins, 1854 match g.17.

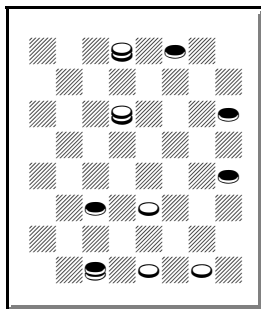
J – 15-18 draw a few years later.

K – Draw in Chinook’s ten piece database.

L – See diagram. 30-25\* draw, Chinook. Continue 23-18 12-16  
 2-7 25-21 10-15 21-17 15-11 17-21\* 6-10 16-19\* draw.

M – 10-6 3-10 6-15 30-25(M1) 31-27 22-26 18-14 26-30 (25-22 R. Collins) 14-10 30-26 10-7 25-22 7-3 26-30 3-8 30-26 8-12 WW, W. Jackson.

M1 – 30-26 18-14 20-24 32-28 16-19 15-11 26-23 11-16 22-25  
 31-26 WW, W. Jackson.



85. Red draws

**J. Ferrie – R. Jordan, 1896 WCM game 39**

11-15 24-20 15-19(A) 23-16 12-19 22-18 10-14(B) 27-23(C) 8-12  
 23-16 12-19 18-15 4-8 25-22 9-13(D) 32-27 5-9 29-25 7-11 27-24  
 11-18 24-15 2-7 20-16 7-11 16-7 3-19 22-15 14-18 26-23 18-27  
 31-24 9-14 24-20 14-18 20-16 8-12 16-11 19-23 11-7 23-27 7-3  
 27-31 28-24 31-27 24-20 18-23 15-11 6-10 3-7?(E) 12-16 7-14  
 23-26 30-23 27-9 11-7 16-19 7-3 9-14 3-7 14-18 7-11(F) 19-23  
 11-16(G) 23-26 16-19 26-30 20-16(H) 18-23 19-26 30-23 16-11  
 23-18 11-7 1-6 7-2 6-10 2-6 10-15 RW

A – = 11-16 24-20 16-19.

B – 9-14 draw, see W. Beattie – R. Jordan, 1894 England v. Scotland.

C – 18-15 draw, see A. Granger – R. Jordan, 1894 England v. Scotland.

D – 14-18 draw, J. Wyllie – C. Wood, *Kear's Encyclopedia*.

E – 11-7 (or other draw) 10-15 7-2 23-26 30-23 27-18 3-8 1-5 2-7  
 15-19 20-16\* draw.

F – 20-16 19-23 16-12 23-26 12-8 26-30 8-3 30-26 7-11 26-22  
 11-15 18-11 25-18 1-6 18-14 6-10 14-7 11-2 RW, J. Lees.

G – 11-8 RW similar to the next note, J. Lees.

H – 19-16 1-6 16-11 13-17 21-14 30-21 RW, J. Lees.

**R. Jordan – J. Ferrie, 1896 WCM game 40**

11-15 24-20 15-19 23-16 12-19 22-18 10-14 25-22(A) 14-23 27-18  
 8-11(B) 21-17(C) 9-14 17-10 7-23 31-27 6-10 27-18 10-14 18-9  
 5-14 32-27 4-8 29-25 11-15 20-16(D) 2-7 27-23 8-11 16-12 1-5(E)  
 23-16 11-20 26-23 7-11 23-19 15-24 28-19 20-24 19-15 11-18  
 22-15 24-27 15-10 14-18 draw

A – Rare.

B – = 11-15 24-19 15-24 27-20 8-11 22-18 10-15 25-22 15-19  
 23-16 12-19, W. Payne.

C – 29-25 draw, W. Payne.

D – 27-23 may be easier.

E – 1-6! 23-16 11-20 25-21\* 14-18 22-17\* 18-22 26-23 22-26  
 23-19\* 15-24 30-23\* 24-27 23-18 draw.

R. Jordan won, 4-3-43, an impressive score for Ferrie, against this nearly legendary opponent.

## Chapter X – 1897 Scottish Ty.

128

### J. Ferrie – F. Brown, 1897 Scottish Ty.

10-14 22-17 7-10 17-13 11-15?!(A) 25-22 8-11 22-17(B) 2-7  
24-20 4-8 28-24 12-16 32-28 8-12 29-25 14-18 23-14 9-18 17-14\*  
10-17 21-14 6-10 25-21 10-17 21-14 16-19(C) 13-9 12-16 30-25  
19-23??(D) 26-10 WW

A – A little weak. 3-7 draw PP, in the next game.

B – Rare. KingsRow recommends 24-19! White better, R. Jordan – J. Ferrie, 1896 WCM g.32.

C – 1-6 may be easier.

D – A hallucination. 3-8\* 25-21\* 8-12\* 9-6\* 1-17 21-14 5-9\* 14-5 7-10\* 5-1 19-23 draw, J. Searight in the tournament book.

129

### F. Brown – J. Ferrie, 1897 Scottish Ty.

10-14 22-17 7-10 17-13 3-7 25-22 14-17 21-14 9-25 29-22 11-15  
24-20 5-9(A) 27-24 7-11 32-27 9-14 30-25(B) 14-17 25-21 2-7  
21-14 10-17 23-18 17-21 26-23 7-10 23-19 1-5(C) 31-26 21-25  
27-23 25-30 18-14 10-17 19-1(D) 30-25 23-18 25-30 {diagram}  
13-9\*(E) 5-23 22-13 23-27 26-22 30-26 draw

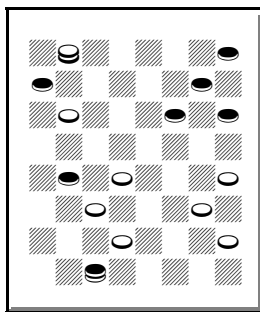
A – 7-11 27-24 5-9 = same.

B – 24-19 easier?

C – Or 21-25 to same.

D – Draw, *Kear's Encyclopedia*.

E – See the diagram. Draw, *Shearer's Handbook*.



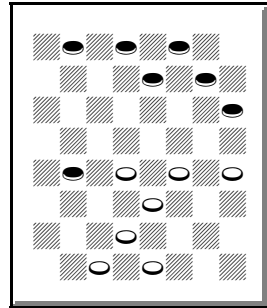
86. White draws

130

**J. Ferrie – F. Brown, 1897 Scottish Ty.**

11-15 23-19 9-14 22-17 6-9 27-23(A) 9-13(B) 24-20 15-24 28-19  
 13-22 25-9 5-14 29-25 8-11 25-22 11-15 32-28 15-24 28-19 4-8(C)  
 22-18 14-17?(D) 21-14 10-17 {diagram} 19-15?(E) 1-6 26-22  
 17-26 31-22 7-10\* 23-19 10-14\* 18-9 6-13 30-25(F) 3-7\* 20-16  
 13-17 22-13 7-11 16-7 2-18 draw

- A – 17-13 draw PP.
- B – 8-11 draw PP.
- C – 7-11 draw PP.
- D – 7-11 draw, KingsRow. Continue  
 18-9 11-15\* 19-16\* 12-19 23-16 15-19\*  
 21-17 19-24\* 17-13 10-14 draw.
- E – See the diagram. 18-15! 1-6 26-22  
 17-26 31-22 7-11 23-18\* 2-7 22-17 7-10  
 17-13 WW.
- F – 20-16 3-7 30-25 = same.



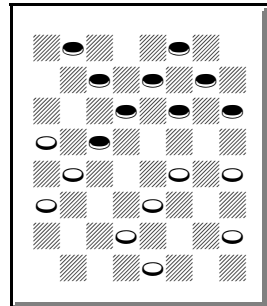
**87. White wins**

131

**F. Brown – J. Ferrie, 1897 Scottish Ty.**

11-15 23-19 9-14 22-17 6-9 17-13 2-6 25-22 8-11 27-23?!(A)  
 14-18 23-14 9-25 29-22 4-8 22-17 5-9(B) 26-23 9-14\* 30-26  
 15-18\* 24-20\* 18-27 32-23 {diagram} 1-5?(C) 26-22 11-15 31-26  
 15-24 28-19 8-11 22-18 WW

- A – Weak. 29-25 draw PP.
- B – 15-18 Red strong, PP.
- C – See the diagram. 10-15\* (J. Church  
 – J. Wyllie, 1872 match) 19-10 6-15  
 17-10 7-14 23-19 15-24 28-19 1-6 draw.



**88. Red draws**

132

**J. Ferrie – F. Brown, 1897 Scottish Ty.**

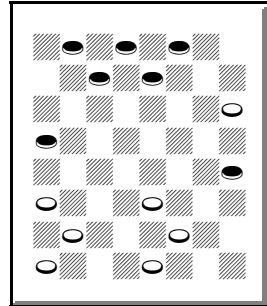
11-15 21-17 9-13 25-21 8-11 24-19 15-24 28-19 5-9 30-25?(A)  
 11-15 32-28?(B) 15-24 28-19 4-8 17-14 9-18 22-15 12-16?(C)  
 19-12 10-19 23-16 8-11 26-23 11-20 {diagram} 23-19?(D) 7-11  
 19-16 2-7 21-17 13-22 25-18 6-10 29-25 10-15 18-14 15-19 14-10  
 7-14 16-7 3-10 12-8 10-15 8-3 14-18 3-7 19-23 27-24 20-27 31-24  
 23-26 25-21 26-31 RW

A – 23-18 draw PP.

B – 17-14 seems to draw, J. Searight in the Tournament book.

C – 10-14 25-22 7-11 22-18 1-5 RW.

D – See the diagram. 21-17\* 13-22  
 25-18 6-10 31-26\* 1-5 29-25\* 5-9  
 18-15\* 10-19 23-16 9-14 26-22\* 2-6  
 27-23\* 20-24 22-18 (25-21? RW?) draw.



89. White draws

133

**F. Brown – J. Ferrie, 1897 Scottish Ty.**

11-15 21-17 9-13 25-21 8-11 17-14 10-17 21-14 6-10 22-17 13-22  
 26-17 1-6(A) 29-25 4-8 25-21 15-19 23-16 12-19 24-15 11-18  
 30-25 8-11 31-26\* 11-15 28-24 3-8 17-13(B) 10-17 21-14 6-10(C)  
 25-21 10-17 21-14 8-12 24-20?(D) 15-19 32-28 2-6 27-24  
 18-23(E) 24-15 23-30 28-24 30-26 24-19 26-31 20-16 31-27 15-11  
 6-10 11-2 10-17 16-11 27-24 19-15 24-19 15-10 19-15 RW

A – 15-18 draw PP.

B – 24-20 draw PP.

C – 8-12 draw PP.

D – 32-28\* draw, R. Stewart in *Shearer's Handbook*, also see J. Wyllie – J. Ferrie, 1898 Scottish Ty.

E – RW, R. Jordan – R. Stewart, *Kear's Encyclopedia* p.134J.



134

**J. Ferrie – F. Brown, 1897 Scottish Ty.**

11-16 21-17 8-11(A) 17-14 10-17 22-13 4-8 24-20(B) 16-19 23-16  
 12-19 27-23 8-12 23-16 12-19 32-27 3-8 27-23 8-12 23-16 12-19  
 31-27 9-14 27-23 11-16 20-11 7-16 25-22\* 6-10 29-25 10-15  
 25-21 5-9\* 13-6 1-10 21-17 14-21 23-18 16-20 18-11 20-24 26-23  
 19-26 28-19 26-31 19-16 10-15 draw

A – 9-13 draw PP.

B – Rare. 24-19 draw PP.

135

**F. Brown – J. Ferrie, 1897 Scottish Ty.**

11-16 21-17 9-14 25-21 16-19(A) 24-15 10-19 23-16 12-19 17-10  
 6-15 21-17 5-9 29-25 2-6(B) 25-21 7-10(C) 27-23(D) 8-12 23-16  
 12-19 17-13 4-8(E) 32-27 8-12(F) 27-24 {diagram} 9-14?(G)  
 22-17 3-8 31-27 8-11 27-23 12-16(H) 30-25 1-5 25-22 5-9 24-20  
 WW

A – Double Corner Dyke.

B – 8-12 draw PP.

C – 8-12 draw PP.

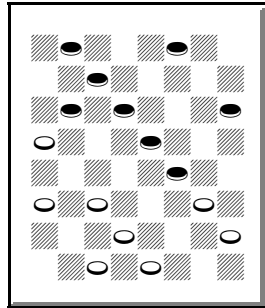
D – 27-24 led to the same trap, J. McKay – J. Ferrie, 1896 Scottish Ty.

E – = 9-14 22-17 11-16 25-22 16-19 24-15 10-19 23-16 12-19 17-10 6-15 21-17 5-9 29-25 8-12 25-21 7-10 17-13 2-6 27-23 4-8 23-16 12-19.

F – J. Searight, in the tournament book, implied that this is the losing move. 3-7 draw PP.

G – See the diagram. A popular loss. 3-7 draw.

H – 11-16 WW, R. Martins – W. Beattie, *Kear's Encyclopedia* p.327 v.10. See also J. McKay – J. Ferrie, 1896 Scottish Ty. and J. Ferrie – H. Reynolds, 1905 IM from 10-15 22-17 11-16.



**90. Red draws**

### 136

#### W. Bryden – J. Ferrie, 1897 Scottish Ty.

10-14 24-19 11-16(A) 22-17(B) 14-18 23-14 9-18 19-15 7-10(C)  
26-22 10-19 22-15 5-9 17-13 3-7(D) 25-22 7-10 29-25 16-20?(E)  
30-26 12-16(F) 22-18 8-12 27-23 20-24 25-22 16-20 23-16 10-19  
16-11 6-10 13-6 2-9 21-17 9-13 11-7 4-8 18-15 1-6 WW

A – 6-10 draw PP.

B – 28-24 draw PP.

C – 16-19 draw PP.

D – 8-11 15-8 4-11 27-24 11-15 24-20 3-7 draw, J. Searight in the tournament book.

E – 10-14 (several other moves seem shaky) 22-18 or 27-24 draw.

F – 9-14! 22-17 14-18 27-24 20-27 32-7 2-18 26-22 18-23 17-14  
23-26 14-9 6-10 9-6 WW?

### 137

#### W. Bryden – J. Ferrie, 1897 Scottish Ty.

11-15 22-17 15-19 24-15 10-19 23-16 12-19 25-22 8-11 30-25 4-8  
22-18 9-14(A) 18-9 5-14 17-10 6-15(B) 25-22 2-6 22-17 6-9 29-25  
8-12 25-22 7-10 17-13 1-6 27-24 9-14 32-27 11-16 24-20\* 14-18  
20-11 18-25 11-7 15-18?(C) draw(D)

A – “Little good,” *Kear’s Encyclopedia*, but seems OK. 11-16 was played in the preceding game.

B – 7-14 draw, R. Martins – J. Wyllie, 1864 WCM g.62.

C – 10-14 7-2 14-17 (14-18 2-9 30-25 draw, J. Loy) 21-14 25-30 draw, J. Searight in the tournament book.

D – Ferrie did not need a win. Continue 26-23 19-26 31-15 10-19  
7-2 6-10 2-7 10-15 (10-14 27-24 WW) 7-10 (7-11? 19-23 draw)  
WW, J. Searight, and confirmed by KingsRow’s ten-piece database.

**J. Ferrie – A. Scott, 1897 Scottish Ty.**

11-15 24-19 15-24 28-19 8-11 22-18 11-16 25-22 16-20 22-17 4-8  
 17-13 8-11 26-22 9-14 18-9 5-14 22-18 1-5 18-9 5-14 30-26 11-15  
 32-28 15-24 28-19 14-17 21-14 10-17 19-16?(A) 12-19 23-16 7-10  
 16-11 10-14 29-25(B) 17-21 25-22 21-25 27-23 25-30 22-18 14-17  
 18-14 17-21 14-9 6-10 9-6 2-9 13-6 10-15 6-2 15-19 23-16 30-23  
 2-6 23-19 16-12 19-15 11-8 21-25 8-4 25-30 4-8 30-25 6-9 20-24  
 9-14 24-28(C) 31-27 28-32 27-24 32-27 24-20 27-24 14-9  
 {diagram} 25-22?(D) 9-6 22-18 6-9?(E) 18-23 9-6 23-19 RW(F)

A – 26-22 draw PP.

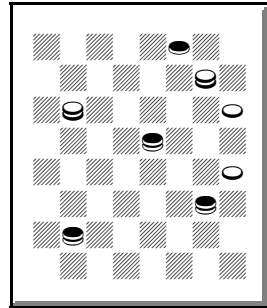
B – 27-23 RW, J. Wyllie – R. Martins, 1899 match g.36.

C – In the tournament book, J. Searight calls this a mistake. 25-21 RW, J. Hillhouse.

D – See the diagram. 15-10!\* 8-11 25-22 11-7 10-15 7-2 22-17 and an eventual 15-11 RW.

E – 20-16! (draw, J. Searight) 18-14 15-19 8-4 draw, as Red is relatively helpless.

F – Continue 6-9 15-11 RW.



**91. Red wins**

**A. Scott – J. Ferrie, 1897 Scottish Ty.**

11-15 24-19 15-24 28-19 8-11 22-18 11-16(A) 25-22 9-13(B)  
 18-14(C) 10-17 21-14 4-8(D) 29-25 8-11 22-18 16-20 25-21 11-16  
 30-25 6-9 25-22 1-6 19-15 16-19 23-16 12-19 27-23 {diagram}  
 19-24?(E) 14-10(F) 7-14 22-17 13-22 26-1 24-27 31-24 20-27 1-6  
 27-31 6-13 5-9 13-6 2-9 15-10 31-26 10-6 26-19 6-2 3-8 2-6 19-23  
 6-13 23-14 32-28 8-11 28-24 11-15 24-20 15-19 20-16 19-23  
 16-11 23-26 11-7 26-31 7-2 31-26 13-17 14-18 2-6 26-23 6-9  
 23-19 9-5 WW

A – Denvir recommended 9-13 here.

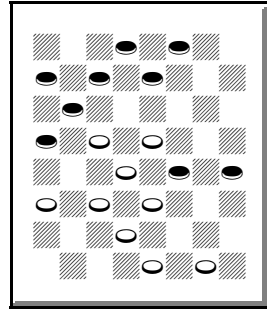
B – Rare.

C – = 11-15 21-17 9-13 25-21 8-11 24-19  
15-24 28-19 11-16 17-14.

D – 6-10 draw PP.

E – See the diagram. 7-10 14-7 3-10  
23-16 10-19 18-15 19-23 26-19 9-14  
draw, J. Searight.

F – WW, *Denvir's Guide*.



92. Red draws

## 140

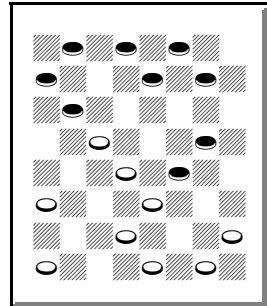
### A. Scott – J. Ferrie, 1897 Scottish Ty.

11-15 22-17 15-19 24-15 10-19 23-16 12-19 25-22 8-11 30-25  
11-16(A) 22-18 9-13 18-14 13-22 25-18 4-8 27-23 6-9 {diagram}  
31-27?(B) 8-11 29-25(C) 1-6 27-24 11-15 18-11 9-27 32-23 7-10  
24-15 10-19 25-22 6-10 21-17 5-9 11-7 2-11 17-13 9-14 13-9  
10-15 9-6 3-8 6-2 15-18 22-15 11-27 RW

A – Rare. 4-8 22-18 9-13 18-14 13-22  
25-18 11-16 = same.

B – See the diagram. 32-27 draw, F.  
Tescheleit – A. Jordan, *Kear's  
Encyclopedia* p.89 v.29.

C – 27-24 11-15 RW, *Kear's  
Encyclopedia* p.89Z.



93. White draws

## 141

### J. Ferrie – A. Scott, 1897 Scottish Ty.

11-15 23-19 9-14 22-17 6-9 27-23(A) 9-13(B) 24-20 15-24 28-19  
13-22 25-9 5-14 29-25 8-11 25-22 11-15 32-28 15-24 28-19 4-8(C)  
22-18 14-17?(D) 21-14 10-17 19-15?(E) 1-6 26-22 17-26 31-22  
7-10\* 23-19 10-14\* 18-9 6-13 20-16 3-7 30-25 13-17 22-13 7-11  
16-7 2-18 draw(F)

A – F. Brown played this against Ferrie in the first round.

17-13 was played in the next game.

B – 8-11 draw PP.

C – 7-11 draw PP.

D – Ferrie repeats his mistake.

E – And Scott repeats Brown's mistake. See that game above.

F – J. Ferrie – F. Brown, 1897 Scottish Ty.

## 142

### J. Ferrie – H. Henderson, 1897 Scottish Ty.

11-15 23-19 9-14 22-17 5-9 26-23(A) 9-13 24-20 13-22 25-9 15-24  
28-19 6-13 29-25 10-14(B) 25-22 8-11 22-18 1-5 18-9 5-14  
31-26(C) 7-10(D) 19-16 12-19 23-7 2-11 26-23 10-15 27-24 15-18  
30-25(E) 18-27 32-23 13-17 23-18\* 14-23 21-14 23-27 {diagram}  
25-22?(F) 27-31 24-19 4-8 22-18 31-26\* 14-9 26-22 18-14 22-17  
RW

A – Varies from the preceding game.

B – 8-11 draw PP, and may transpose back to this game.

C – 30-25 draw PP.

D – 3-8 draw, J. Bletcher – J. Birkenshaw, 1879 match g.7.

E – J. Searight calls this the loser.

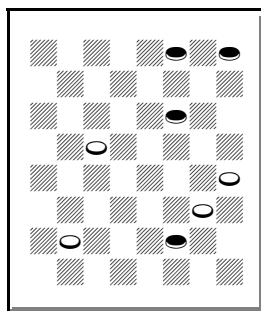
F – See the diagram. 14-9\* 4-8 9-5\*

(9-6? 27-32 24-19 8-12 25-22 32-27

22-18 27-23 19-15 23-14 15-8 14-10 6-2

10-15 2-6 15-11 RW) 27-32 24-19 8-12

25-22 32-27 22-18 27-23 19-15 23-14 15-8 14-10 8-4 10-15 4-8  
draw.



94. White draws

## 143

### H. Henderson – J. Ferrie, 1897 Scottish Ty.

11-15 23-18 10-14(A) 18-11 8-15 22-18(B) 15-22 26-10 6-15  
30-26(C) 4-8 25-22 8-11 26-23 1-6 23-19 6-10 27-23 9-14 22-17  
5-9 29-25 9-13 25-22 11-16\* 24-20\* 15-24 20-11 7-16 28-19 3-8  
22-18 13-22 18-9 8-11 21-17 22-25 17-13 10-14 9-6 2-9 13-6  
14-18 23-14 16-23 draw

A – Rare.

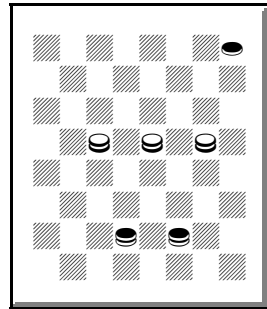
B – = 10-14 22-18 11-15 18-11 8-15 23-18. 26-23 draw PP.  
 C – 25-22 draw PP.

144

**H. Henderson – J. Ferrie, 1897 Scottish Ty.**

11-15 24-20 8-11 28-24 9-13(A) 32-28(B) 3-8(C) 23-18 5-9(D)  
 27-23 15-19 24-15 10-19 23-16 12-19 18-15 11-18 22-15 9-14  
 25-22 14-18 31-27 18-25 29-22 7-10 22-18 1-5 18-14 10-17 21-14  
 6-10(E) 15-6 2-18 26-23 19-26 30-14 8-11 27-23 11-15 14-10 5-9  
 10-7 9-14 23-19 15-24 28-19 14-18 7-3 18-22 20-16 22-26 16-11  
 26-30 19-15 30-26 15-10 26-22 11-7 13-17 7-2 17-21 10-6 21-25  
 6-1 25-30 1-6 30-26 2-7 26-23 7-11 22-26 3-7 26-22 7-10 23-27  
 10-15 27-23 11-16 22-26 6-10 23-27 10-14 {diagram} 27-32?(F)  
 14-18 32-27 15-19 27-32 18-23 26-31 16-11 32-28 19-15 28-32  
 15-18 WW

A – 4-8 draw PP.  
 B – 23-19 draw PP.  
 C – 6-9 draw PP.  
 D – 15-19 draw PP.  
 E – J. Searight says that 6-9 is a clearer draw.  
 F – See the diagram. It may be hard to believe that this move loses. 27-31 (other moves draw) 14-18 26-30\* draw. From here, I suppose Red will have some troubles, but it may require a lot of study to make sense of this.



95. Red draws

145

**T. Ballantyne – J. Ferrie, 1897 Scottish Ty.**

9-13 22-18 12-16 24-19(A) 16-20(B) 18-14 10-17 21-14 6-10  
 25-21 10-17 21-14 2-6 29-25 6-10 25-21 10-17 21-14 1-6 30-25  
 13-17(C) 25-21(D) 8-12 23-18 {diagram} 5-9?(E) 14-5 11-16  
 21-14 16-30 5-1 6-10 14-9 10-14 18-15 14-17 9-6 7-10(F) 15-11  
 17-22 6-2 10-14 2-6 14-17 6-10 17-21 11-7 21-25 7-2 25-29 10-14  
 30-26 14-17 20-24(G) 27-20 26-30 17-26 30-23 1-6 3-8 6-10 29-25  
 2-7 23-18 7-3 25-22 28-24 22-17 32-28 8-11 24-19 11-15 28-24  
 18-22 20-16 22-18 16-11 18-23 10-6 23-7 3-19 WW

A – 24-20 draw PP.

B – Somewhat weak. J. Searight, in the tournament book, suggests that this is the losing move. 8-12 draw PP.

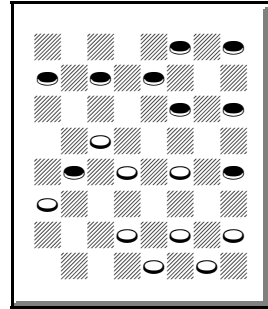
C – 6-10 may be an easier draw.

D – KingsRow evaluates this move as -50, suggestive of a WW. But the value drops to -20, a likely draw, after the next move.

E – See the diagram. 4-8 27-23! 11-16 32-27 6-9 19-15 9-13 15-10 17-22 draw, KingsRow.

F – 7-11 looks healthier, but White wins.

G – Others lose.



96. Red draws

## 146

### T. Ballantyne – J. Ferrie, 1897 Scottish Ty.

11-15 22-17 8-11 17-13 15-18 23-14 9-18 21-17 10-15 25-21 18-22 24-19(A) 15-24 28-19 4-8 26-23(B) 11-16 27-24(C) {diagram} 22-26?(D) 31-22 16-20?(E) 32-27 8-11 30-26 7-10 29-25 5-9 17-14 WW

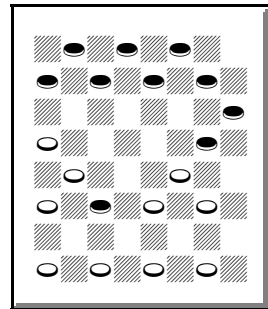
A – 26-23 draw PP.

B – 27-23! draw, A. Anderson.

C – 30-25? 22-26 31-22 7-10 RW.

D – See the diagram. A good idea, but this is stronger: 8-11! (or 7-10!) 24-20\* 5-9 or 7-10 Red strong. Searight picked 22-26 as the losing move and 16-20 as the correct move.

E – 7-10 24-20 8-11 draw.



97. Red moves  
White draws

**J. Ferrie – T. Ballantyne, 1897 Scottish Ty.**

11-15 22-17 8-11 17-13 15-18 23-14 9-18 26-23(A) 10-14 24-20  
 4-8 28-24 11-15 30-26(B) 6-10(C) 32-28?(D) 1-6!(E) 23-19(F)  
 8-11 26-23 6-9 13-6 2-9 31-26 18-22 26-17 9-13 23-18 14-32  
 17-14 10-17 21-14 7-10 14-7 3-10 25-22 13-17 22-13 32-27 RW

A – Somewhat more popular.

B – 23-19 draw PP.

C – 8-11 draw PP.

D – 23-19 draw, R. Martins – J. Wyllie, 1864 WCM g.42.

E – 8-11? draw, J. Kear – W. Blakely, 1898 English Ty.

F – 24-19 should have lost, G. Buchanan – D. McKelvie, 1895  
 Scottish Ty.



## Chapter XI – 1898 Scottish Ty.

148

### R. Holmes – J. Ferrie, 1898 Scottish Ty.

9-13 22-18 10-15 18-14(A) 15-19 24-15 11-18 26-22 7-11 22-15  
11-18 28-24(B) 3-7(C) 23-19(D) {diagram} 8-11?(E) 19-15 4-8  
24-20 6-10 15-6 1-17 21-14 11-15 30-26 8-11 26-22 11-16(F)  
20-11 7-16 22-17 13-22 27-23 18-27 25-11 WW

A – 25-22 draw PP.

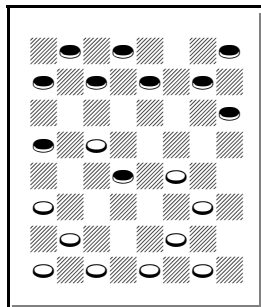
B – Or 14-10 draw PP.

C – 8-11 draw PP.

D – 32-28 White better, KingsRow.

E – See the diagram. 6-10 31-26 10-17  
21-14 8-11 19-15 draw, KingsRow,  
continue 1-6 Red better.

F – 18-23 WW, J. McGeorge – J.  
Caruthers, 1898 Scottish Ty. (2nd round).

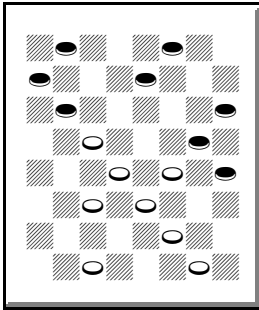


98. Red draws

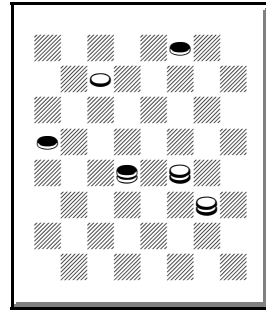
149

### J. Ferrie – R. Holmes, 1898 Scottish Ty.

9-13 22-18 10-15 18-14 11-16(A) 21-17 13-22 25-11 8-15 24-19  
15-24 27-11 7-16 29-25(B) 4-8 25-22 8-11 22-18 2-7 28-24 16-20  
24-19 11-16 26-22 6-9 31-27 {first diagram} 1-6?(C) 22-17(D)  
9-13 19-15 13-22 14-10 7-14 18-2 22-26 23-19 16-23 27-18 26-31  
18-14(E) 12-16 2-6 16-19 6-10 19-23 15-11 31-26 11-7 20-24 7-2  
24-27 2-7 27-31 7-11 31-27 11-16 27-24 16-20 24-27 10-15 26-22  
15-19?(F) 23-26 32-23 22-18?(G) 14-9 18-27 30-23 27-18 9-6 5-9  
20-24 9-13 {second diagram} draw?(H)



**99. Red draws**



**100. White wins**

A – More popular.

B – 23-18 draw PP.

C – See the first diagram. 7-10\* 14-7 3-10 18-15 9-13\* draw.

D – = 11-15 22-17 15-19 23-16 12-19 24-15 10-19 25-22 8-11 22-18 9-14 18-9 6-22 26-17 11-15 29-25 4-8 25-22 5-9 17-13 2-6 22-17 7-10 31-26 8-12 27-24 9-14 32-27 12-16 by J. Sturges.

E – 2-6 WW C.R., J. Sturges g.27 v.1.

F – 14-10 22-17 10-6 17-13 6-2 13-9 15-18 9-14 18-9 5-14 2-6 14-17 6-10 17-22 10-15 22-26 15-19 3-7 20-16 7-10 16-11 10-14 11-7 14-17 7-10 17-21 10-15 WW, G. Buchanan in the tournament book.

G – 26-31 19-15 31-27 23-18 22-17 15-10 27-23 20-16 3-7 draw.

H – See the second diagram. Continue 24-27\* 13-17 19-23 18-14 23-26 WW.

## 150

### R. Holmes – J. Ferrie, 1898 Scottish Ty.

12-16 24-20 8-12 23-18(A) 16-19 18-15 11-18 22-15 9-14 25-22 7-11(B) 15-8 4-11 22-17 5-9 17-13 11-15?(C) 27-23 2-7 23-16 12-19 29-25(D) 7-11 25-22 3-8 22-17 {diagram} 8-12?(E) 26-23 19-26 30-23 15-18 31-26?(F) 18-27 32-23 11-15 23-19 15-24 28-19 14-18 17-14 10-17 21-5 18-23 26-22 23-26 22-18 26-31 18-14 6-9 draw

A – 28-24 draw PP.

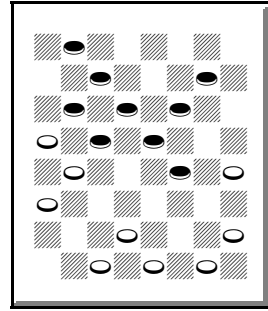
B – 5-9 draw, R. Holmes – J. Alexander, *Kear's Encyclopedia* p.67.

C – After a great deal of study, 2-7 or 1-5 (or a couple other moves) seem to draw.

D – Or 20-16 15-18 29-25 1-5 31-27 18-23 27-18 14-23 25-22 9-14 22-18 14-17 21-14 10-17 16-11 (16-12 is also strong, but probably draws) 7-16 28-24 19-28 26-12 5-9 18-15 9-14 15-11 White strong, but this is a draw in KingsRow's ten piece database.

E – See the diagram. 15-18\* 26-23\* 19-26\* 30-23 18-27 31-24 8-12\* 24-19\* 11-15\* draw.

F – 20-16! 11-20 28-24 20-27 31-24 18-27 32-23 10-15 17-10 12-16 24-20 15-19 20-11 19-26 10-7 26-30 7-2 30-26 11-7 26-23 7-3 23-19 3-8 19-16 2-7 16-19 8-11 WW, T. Graham, *Kear's Encyclopedia* p.67 v.59.



**101. Red draws**

## 151

### J. Ferrie – T. Ballantyne, 1898 Scottish Ty.

11-15 24-19 15-24 28-19 8-11 22-18 11-16 25-22 16-20 22-17 4-8 17-13 8-11 26-22 9-14 18-9 5-14 22-18 1-5 18-9 5-14 29-25 11-15 32-28(A) 15-24 28-19 7-11 30-26 11-15 19-16 12-19 23-16 15-19 25-22\* 19-24 {diagram} 16-12?(B) 10-15?(C) 13-9?(D) 6-13 22-17 13-22 26-10 24-28 27-24 20-27 31-24 28-32 24-20 32-27 21-17 27-23 17-13 23-18 10-6 2-9 13-6 15-19 6-2 19-24(E) 2-6 18-15 6-9 24-28 9-14 28-32 14-9 32-28 9-6 28-24 6-2 15-11 2-6 3-7 6-2 7-10 2-6 10-14 6-10 14-17 10-14 24-27 14-21 27-23 21-17 RW

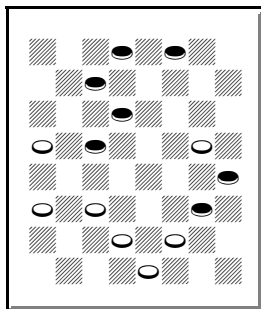
A – 25-22? is a popular loss, which has been drawn on occasion: 25-22? 15-24 22-18 “no good,” *Kear’s Encyclopedia* p.182T without credit, but R. Stewart – R. Fraser, 1894 Scottish Ty. was probably first.

B – See the diagram. 16-11 24-28 27-23 28-32 22-18 or 11-7 draw.

C – 24-28 RW.

D – 26-23\* 24-28 22-17\* 6-10\* 13-9\* and 17-13 draw.

E – 18-15 RW, C. Freeman – C. Barker, 1885 match g.47.



**102. White draws**

## 152

### T. Ballantyne – J. Ferrie, 1898 Scottish Ty.

11-15 24-19 15-24 28-19 8-11 22-18 11-16 25-22 16-20 22-17 4-8  
 17-13 8-11 26-22 9-14 18-9 5-14 22-18 1-5 18-9 5-14 30-26(A)  
 11-16(B) 26-22 14-17 21-14 10-26 31-22 7-10 22-18 3-7(C) 29-25  
 7-11(D) 25-22(E) 11-15?(F) 18-11 10-14 22-18 6-9 13-6 2-9 11-7  
 WW(G)

A – The standard move.

B – 11-15 draw PP.

C – 3-8 29-25 8-11 = same.

D – A position from several openings, including a couple Tinsley games.

E – 18-15 draw PP.

F – 6-9 was played in this game:

10-15 23-18 12-16 21-17 16-20 17-13 7-10 26-23 8-12 24-19  
 15-24 28-19 11-16 25-21 9-14! 18-9 5-14 22-18 1-5 18-9 5-14  
 29-25 3-7 25-22 14-17 21-14 10-26 31-22 7-10 22-18 4-8 30-25  
 8-11 25-22 6-9 (varies from the above game, and is the well-known published draw) 13-6 2-9 32-28! 9-13! 28-24  
 11-15! 18-11 10-14 (this familiar position has been drawn almost 20 times, and may not be difficult) 11-7 (22-18 14-17  
 11-7 = same) 14-17 22-18 17-22 7-2 22-26 2-6 26-30 6-10  
 13-17 (Nemesis suggests that this is a WW, but it is a draw) 18-15 30-26 15-11 17-21 11-7 21-25 7-2 26-22 10-15 25-30 2-7  
 30-26 7-10 26-30 10-14 30-26 14-9 26-30 9-6 30-26 draw, A.

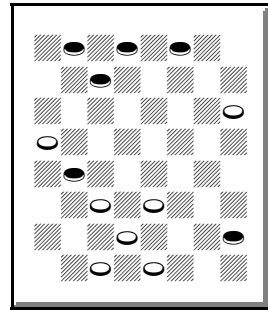
Heffner – C. Freeman, *Lees' Guide* p.87 v.14  
 G – Ballantyne resigned the match after two games.

153

**J. Ferrie – G. Bonar, 1898 Scottish Ty.**

12-16 21-17 16-20(A) 25-21(B) 11-15 29-25 9-14 17-13 8-11  
 24-19 15-24 28-19 4-8 19-16(C) 8-12 22-18 12-19 18-9 5-14(D)  
 23-16 11-15 25-22 14-17(E) 21-14 10-17 27-23 15-19(F) 32-28  
 19-24 28-19 20-24 16-11 7-16 19-12 24-28 {diagram} 22-18?(G)  
 28-32 18-14 32-28 31-27 17-21 13-9?(H) 6-13 27-24 28-19 23-16  
 3-7 14-9 1-5 9-6 2-9 12-8 7-10 8-3 10-14 3-7 14-18 7-11 18-22  
 26-17 13-22 11-15 22-25 15-10?(I) 25-29 10-6 9-13 6-10 29-25  
 16-11 25-22 10-15 22-17 11-7 17-14 7-3 14-9 15-19 13-17 3-7  
 9-14 7-11 17-22 19-24 22-25 24-27 25-29 27-31 29-25 31-26  
 14-10 26-31 25-22 31-27 22-18 11-16 10-15 27-24 18-23 16-20  
 15-18 20-16 18-22 16-20 22-26 24-28 26-31 28-32 5-9 20-24 9-13  
 24-20 13-17 20-24 17-22 24-20 22-25 RW(J)

- A – 9-14 draw PP.
- B – 17-13 draw in the next game.
- C – 22-17 draw PP.
- D – = 9-14 22-17 11-16 25-22 8-11  
 24-19 11-15 17-13 15-24 28-19 4-8  
 22-18 8-11 18-9 5-14 29-25 16-20 19-16  
 12-19.
- E – 15-19! draw PP.
- F – 1-5 23-18 15-19 may draw?
- G – See the diagram. 23-19! was played  
 in this game:



103. White wins

12-16 24-19 8-12 22-18 4-8 25-22 16-20 22-17 9-14 18-9 5-14  
 29-25 11-15 25-22 15-24 28-19 8-11 17-13 11-15 19-16 12-19  
 23-16 14-17 21-14 10-17 27-23 15-19 32-28 19-24 28-19 20-24  
 16-11 7-16 19-12 24-28 23-19! (or 23-18) 28-32 19-15 32-28  
 15-11 28-24 11-8 24-20 (2-7 makes sense, but it seems to lose)  
 8-4 20-16 4-8 17-21 22-18 6-10 26-22 16-20 8-11 20-24 22-17  
 10-15 18-14 15-18 11-15 18-22 14-9 22-25 WW, G. Bonar –  
 W. Campbell, 1899 Scottish Ty.  
 H – This draws, but several other moves are much easier. 27-24  
 28-19 23-16 6-10 14-7 2-20 13-9 20-24 26-22 24-27 22-18 27-31

18-14 31-27 14-10 27-23 9-6 23-18 6-2 draw, G. Buchanan.  
I – 16-11 25-29 (9-14 11-8 25-29 15-10 14-18 30-26 draw, J. Loy)  
11-7\* 29-25 7-2\* draw, G. Buchanan in the tournament book.  
J – D – Bonar's name was sometimes spelled Bonnar.

## 154

### J. Wyllie – J. Ferrie, 1898 Scottish Ty.

11-15 21-17 9-13 25-21 8-11 17-14 10-17 21-14 6-10 22-17 13-22  
26-17 1-6(A) 29-25 4-8 25-21 15-19 23-16 12-19 24-15 11-18  
30-25 8-11 31-26 11-15 28-24 3-8 17-13(B) 10-17 21-14 6-10(C)  
25-21 10-17 21-14 8-12 32-28(D) 12-16 24-20 16-19 13-9 7-10  
14-7 2-11 9-6 18-23 27-18 15-31 6-2 11-15 2-7 19-23 7-11  
15-18(E) 11-15 18-22 15-18 23-27 18-25 31-26 20-16 26-23 25-22  
23-19 16-11 19-15 11-7 27-31 22-17 31-27 17-13 27-23 7-2 15-10  
28-24 23-18 24-19 18-23 19-16 23-19 16-12 19-15 12-8 5-9 13-6  
draw

A – 4-8 29-25 1-6 = same. 15-18 draw PP.

B – 24-20 draw PP.

C – Wins a piece, but White regains it later.

D – 24-20? RW, F. Brown – J. Ferrie, 1897 Scottish Ty.

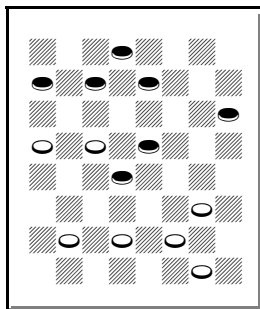
E – 31-27 draw, *Kear's Encyclopedia* p.134 v.4.

## 155

### J. Ferrie – J. Wyllie, 1898 Scottish Ty.

11-15 21-17 9-13 25-21 8-11 17-14 10-17 21-14 6-10 22-17 13-22  
26-17 1-6 29-25 4-8 25-21 15-19 23-16 12-19 24-15 11-18 30-25  
8-11 31-26 3-8 28-24 11-15(A) 17-13 10-17 21-14 8-12(B)  
{diagram} 32-28?(C) 12-16 24-20 16-19 25-21 7-10 14-7 2-11  
28-24(D) 19-28 26-23 18-22 27-24 28-32 23-19 15-18 19-15 32-28  
15-8 28-19 8-3 22-26 3-8 26-31 8-12 31-26 20-16 26-22 16-11  
18-23 12-8 22-18 11-7 18-14 8-11 23-26 7-3 26-31 3-7 31-26 7-3  
26-22 3-7 22-18 7-3 6-9 13-6 14-17 RW

- A – Back into the preceding game.
- B – Varies from the preceding game, and is somewhat more popular.
- C – See the diagram. Loses a piece.
- 25-21 draw, J. Wyllie – R. Jordan, 1892 match g.7.
- D – 27-24 6-10 RW.



104. White draws

## 156

### H. Freedman – J. Ferrie, 1898 Scottish Ty.

10-15 21-17 11-16 23-18 16-20 18-11 8-15 25-21(A) 4-8 17-13  
 9-14 22-17 6-10 29-25 8-11 26-23 11-16(B) 25-22(C) 7-11(D)  
 13-9(E) 1-6(F) 17-13 3-7 22-17 16-19 23-16 12-19 31-26?(G)  
 11-16 26-23 19-26 30-23 7-11 24-19 15-31 32-27 31-24 28-12  
 20-24(H) 12-8 24-27 8-3 27-31 23-19 11-15 19-16 14-18 RW

- A – Rare, but OK. 17-14 draw PP or 17-13 draw PP. In fact, 17-13 9-14 25-21 4-8 is back into this game.
- B – 1-6! draw, two games in the 1905 IM.
- C – 24-19! may be stronger.
- D – 16-19! may be stronger.
- E – 24-19! may be stronger.
- F – G. Buchanan claimed that 3-7 loses, but it draws.
- G – 27-23\* draw in the tournament book (and in *Kear's Encyclopedia* p.204I).
- H – *Kear's* presentation ends here.

**J. Ferrie – H. Freedman, 1898 Scottish Ty. final**

11-15 22-18 15-22 25-18 12-16 29-25 10-14 24-19 16-20 28-24  
 6-10(A) 26-22(B) 8-11(C) 18-15 11-18 22-6 1-10 25-22 4-8 22-17  
 14-18 23-14 9-18 17-14 10-17 21-14 18-22 19-15\* 7-11(D)  
 14-10!(E) 11-18 24-19 8-12 19-15 3-8 32-28 5-9(F) 10-6 9-13 6-1  
 {diagram} 2-7?(G) 1-5 7-11 5-9 22-26 30-14 11-18 14-10 18-22  
 9-14 22-25 10-7 25-30 7-3 30-25 3-7 25-22(H) 7-10 22-25 10-15  
 25-21 14-10 21-17 15-18 17-21 18-22 8-11 10-14 11-15 14-10  
 WW

A – 8-11 draw PP.

B – 19-16 draw, A. Long – W. Hellman, 1962 WCM g.31.

C – 1-6! Red better, G. Durward – J. Wyllie, J. Denvir's *Traps and Shots* #149.

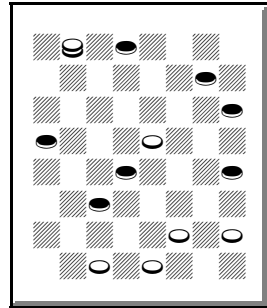
D – Or 7-10 15-6 2-18 24-19 draw.

E – 30-26 draws.

F – G. Buchanan identified this as the loser in the tournament book. 22-25! (12-16 draw, J. Harrower in the tournament book) may be easier.

G – See the diagram. 12-16! 15-10 16-19! draw.

H – 25-21 White can allow Red a second King and still win.



**105. Red draws**



## Chapter XII – 1899 Scotland v. England

158

### J. Ferrie – W. Gardner, 1899 Scotland v. England

11-15 23-19 9-14 22-17 5-9 26-23(A) 9-13 24-20 13-22 25-9 15-24  
28-19 6-13 29-25 8-11 25-22 10-14(A) 22-18 1-5 18-9 5-14 30-25  
7-10 25-22 3-7 27-24?(B) 14-17 21-14 10-26 31-22 2-6(C)  
22-18(D) 6-10 18-14 10-17 23-18 17-22 18-14 22-26 14-9 26-31  
9-6 31-26 6-1 7-10 32-28 10-14 1-6 4-8 6-9 14-17 9-14 26-23  
14-21 23-16 21-25 16-19 24-15 11-18 28-24 13-17 25-21 17-22  
24-19 18-23 19-15 23-26 15-10 26-31 10-7 31-26 7-3 26-31 20-16  
12-19 3-12 19-23 RW

A – 17-13 was played in the next game.

A – 11-15 draw PP.

B – 22-18 draw PP.

C – RW, *Kear's Encyclopedia* p.371x.

D – 32-27 RW, A. Scott – R. McMillan, 1898 Scottish Ty.

159

### J. Ferrie – W. Gardner, 1899 Scotland v. England

11-16 23-18 8-11 18-14 9-18 22-8 4-11 21-17(A) 16-20 25-22(B)  
11-15 26-23 5-9 17-13 9-14 24-19 15-24 28-19 7-11 22-18 10-15  
18-9 15-24 29-25(C) 1-5 25-22 5-14 22-18 14-17 18-15 11-18  
23-14 24-28 14-9 17-22 9-5 12-16 5-1 2-7 1-10 7-14 13-9 14-17  
9-6 17-21 6-2 22-25 2-6 25-29 6-10 29-25 10-15 25-22 15-11  
22-17 27-24 20-27 11-20 3-7 31-24 7-10 20-16 10-15 draw

A – 26-23 draw PP.

B – 17-13 draw, R. Stewart – R. Jordan, 1893 Scottish Ty.

C – 9-5 11-15 29-25 3-7 (15-19 23-16 12-19 30-26 WW) 25-22  
7-10 23-18 draw.

160

**W. Gardner – J. Ferrie, 1899 Scotland v. England**

11-16 22-18 8-11 25-22 16-20 29-25 10-14 18-15 11-18 22-15  
 7-10 25-22 10-19 23-16 12-19 24-15 14-18(A) 30-25 4-8 26-23  
 9-14?(B) 31-26 3-7 15-10! 6-15 21-17 14-30 23-14 30-23 27-4 1-6  
 22-17 7-11(C) 4-8 11-15 8-11?(D) 15-18 17-13 20-24\* 28-19  
 18-23?(E) {diagram} 19-16?(F) 23-27 draw

A – “Inferior,” *Kear’s Encyclopedia*. 4-8 draw PP.

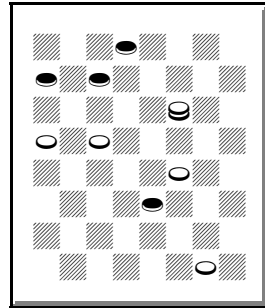
B – 2-7 draw PP.

C – Other moves lose in *Kear’s Encyclopedia* p.32K.

D – 14-10 6-9 17-14 9-18 28-24 20-27 32-14 WW.

E – 18-22\* draw.

F – See the diagram. 13-9!! 6-13 11-15 2-6 (23-26 15-18 similar) 19-16 23-26 15-18 26-30 18-22 6-9 22-18 WW.



106. White wins

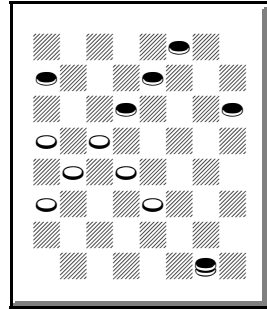
161

**W. Gardner – J. Ferrie, 1899 Scotland v. England**

10-15 22-17 11-16 23-18 15-22 25-18 9-14 18-9 6-22 26-17 8-11  
 29-25(A) 4-8 17-13(B) 16-20 21-17(C) 11-15(D) 24-19 15-24  
 28-19 8-11 17-14 1-6 31-26 6-10 25-21 10-17 21-14 2-6 30-25  
 11-16 26-22\* 16-23 27-18 20-24 22-17 24-28 25-21 6-10(E)  
 32-27\* 28-32 27-23?(F) {diagram} 3-8?(G) 13-9\* 32-27 9-6 8-11  
 17-13 10-17 21-14 11-16 6-2 7-11 14-10 27-24 10-7 24-27(H)  
 18-15 11-18 23-14 draw

A – 27-23 11-15 24-19 15-24 28-19 4-8 29-25 8-11 25-22 16-20  
 31-27 5-9 (11-16 draw PP) 22-18 9-13 17-14 13-17 30-26 12-16  
 19-12 3-8 12-3 2-6 3-10 6-31 32-28 (draw, McDonald – Willans,  
*Kear’s Encyclopedia* p.183 v.10) 31-24 28-19 20-24 14-10 11-15  
 21-14 15-18 draw, J. Ferrie – W. Gardner, 1899 Scotland v.  
 England

B – 24-20 draw PP.  
 C – 30-26 draw, J. Wyllie – J. Ferrie,  
 1894 WCM p.52.  
 D – Or 7-10 Red strong.  
 E – Or 12-16 32-27\* draw.  
 F – 27-24 32-27 24-19\* draw.  
 G – See the diagram. 12-16 13-9 32-27  
 (or 7-11 first) 9-6 7-11 14-7 3-10 RW.  
 H – 24-19 7-3 draw.



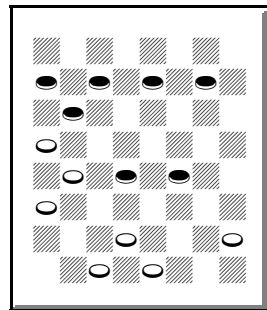
107. Red wins

162

**B. Brown – J. Ferrie, 1899 Scotland v. England**

9-14 22-17 11-16 25-22 16-19 23-16 12-19 24-15 10-19 17-10  
 6-15 29-25(A) 5-9 22-17 2-6 25-22(B) 8-12 27-23 7-10(C) 23-16  
 12-19 32-27(D) 4-8 27-24 3-7 17-13(E) 1-5 22-17(F) 15-18 24-15  
 10-19 {diagram} 30-25?(G) 18-23 26-22 23-26?(H) 22-18 26-30(I)  
 31-26 30-14 17-3 8-12 25-22 9-14 3-7 6-10 22-17 19-23 7-2 14-18  
 WW

A – Rare. 21-17 draw PP.  
 B – = 9-14 22-17 11-16 25-22 16-19 23-16 12-19 24-15 10-19  
 17-10 6-15 21-17 2-6 29-25 5-9 25-21.  
 C – 4-8 draw PP.  
 D – 17-13 4-8 22-17 3-7 32-27 = same.  
 E – = 9-14 22-17 11-16 25-22 16-19 24-15 10-19 23-16 12-19  
 17-10 6-15 21-17 5-9 29-25 8-12 25-21 7-10 17-13 2-6 27-23 4-8  
 23-16 12-19 32-27 3-7 27-24.  
 F – = 11-15 22-17 15-19 23-16 12-19  
 24-15 10-19 25-22 9-14 17-10 6-15  
 21-17 5-9 29-25 7-10 25-21 2-6 27-23  
 8-12 23-16 12-19 17-13 4-8 22-17 3-7  
 32-27 1-5 27-24.  
 G – See the diagram. The losing move  
 that wins, by giving the opponent enough  
 rope. 26-23 draw PP, including B.  
 Brown – G. Bonar, 1899 England v.  
 Scotland.  
 H – 7-11\* 22-18 8-12\* 17-14 12-16\*



108. White draws

21-17 16-20 25-21 20-24\* RW.  
 I – 19-23 31-22 23-26 28-24\* 26-31 18-15\* WW.

**163**

**J. Ferrie – B. Brown, 1899 Scotland v. England**

9-14 22-17 11-15 25-22 7-11(A) 23-19(B) 11-16 29-25(C) 16-23  
 27-9 5-14 26-23 8-11 31-27?(D) 4-8 23-19 {diagram} 15-18?(E)  
 22-15 11-18 27-23 18-27 32-23 8-11 30-26?(F) 6-9 17-13 2-7 13-6  
 14-18 23-14 10-17 21-14 1-17 26-23 17-21 25-22 21-25 22-18  
 7-10 RW

A – 8-11 draw PP.

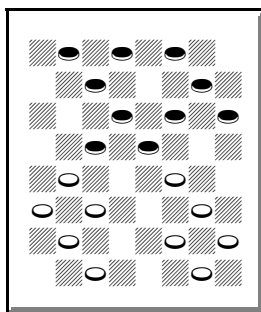
B – = 11-15 23-19 9-14 22-17 7-11  
 25-22. 24-20 draw PP.

C – 26-23 draw PP.

D – 17-13 4-8! Red strong in my *Lees' Guide* book.

E – See the diagram. 3-7 17-13 15-18  
 22-15 11-18 24-20 8-11 27-23 18-27  
 32-23 14-18 RW in my *Lees' Guide*  
 book.

F – 24-20\* 6-9 17-13 1-5 13-6 2-9 30-26  
 draw in my *Lees' Guide* corrections book. 25-22? 6-9 RW corrects  
*Lees' Guide* p.162d.



**109. Red wins**

**164**

**B. Brown – J. Ferrie, 1899 Scotland v. England**

11-15 24-19 15-24 28-19 9-14(A) 22-18 8-11(B) 18-9 5-14(C)  
 26-22(D) 11-15 22-18 15-24 18-9 6-13 27-20 4-8 25-22(E) 8-11  
 30-26 10-15 21-17 15-19 23-16 12-19 17-14\* 3-8 29-25 8-12  
 25-21 19-23 26-19 11-16 20-11 7-23 14-10 23-26 22-18 26-30  
 18-15 30-25 15-11 12-16 10-7 2-6 7-3 16-19 32-27 25-22 3-8 6-9  
 11-7 1-5 7-3 13-17 21-14 9-18 draw

A – 8-11 22-18 9-14 = same.

B – 5-9 draw PP.

C – = 9-14 24-19 11-15 22-18 15-24 18-9 5-14 28-19 8-11.

D – 25-22 draw PP.

E – 23-18 draw PP.

## 165

### J. Ferrie – B. Brown, 1899 Scotland v. England

11-15 24-19 15-24 28-19 8-11 22-18 11-16 27-24?(A) 16-20 31-27  
4-8 32-28?(B) 10-14 18-15(C) 14-18 23-14 9-18 26-23 6-9 23-14  
9-18 25-22 18-25 29-22 5-9 30-25 9-14 15-10 12-16 19-12 2-6  
22-17 6-15 17-10 7-14 25-22 14-18 22-17 8-11 RW

A – 25-22 draw PP.

B – 18-14! Red strong, KingsRow. 25-22? RW PP.

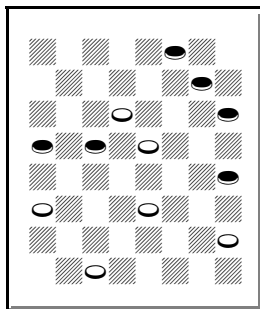
C – 26-22 7-11 19-15 9-13 RW.

## 166

### L. Benson – J. Ferrie, 1899 Scotland v. England

11-15 22-18 15-22 25-18 12-16 29-25 9-13 25-22(A) 16-20  
18-15(B) 10-19 24-15 8-12 23-18 7-10(C) 27-24 20-27 31-24  
10-19 24-15 2-7(D) 26-23 6-9 23-19 9-14 18-9 5-14 15-10 7-11(E)  
32-27 4-8 27-23 11-16\* 19-15(F) 16-20?(G) 22-18 1-5 18-9 5-14  
{diagram} 10-6?(H) 12-16 6-2 16-19\* 23-16 8-11 15-8 3-19 2-6  
14-18 6-10 18-22 10-14 22-25 14-18 25-29 18-22 19-23 21-17  
23-27 28-24 27-31 24-19 31-27 19-15 27-23 15-10 20-24 10-6  
24-27 6-2 27-31 17-14 31-27 2-7 27-24 14-9 24-19 7-11 19-24 9-6  
24-19 6-2 19-24 2-7 24-19 7-10 19-24 11-16 24-27 10-7 27-24  
7-11 24-20 22-26 23-27 26-22 27-23 16-12 20-24 11-16 24-19  
30-26 23-30 16-23 30-25 22-18 25-21 23-26 21-25 18-14 25-30  
26-31 29-25 12-16 25-21 14-18 30-25 16-19 13-17 19-23 17-22  
18-14 25-30 31-27 22-25 27-31 25-29 31-26 29-25 draw

- A – 18-14 draw PP.
- B – 24-19 draw PP.
- C – 4-8 should draw, J. Ferrie – A. Battersby, 1905.
- D – 12-16 should draw, J. Richmond – J. Reed, 1887 match g.8.
- E – Others may be easier.
- F – 30-25 8-11 draw.
- G – 16-19 draw.
- H – See the diagram. 30-25\* 13-17 10-6 3-7 15-10 7-11 6-2 11-15 23-19 WW.



**110. White wins**

## Chapter XIII – 1899 Scottish Ty.

167

### G. Buchanan – J. Ferrie, 1899 Scottish Ty.

11-15 22-17 15-19 24-15 10-19 23-16 12-19 25-22 8-11 27-23  
11-16(A) 29-25 4-8 31-27 9-13 17-14 6-9 22-18 8-11 14-10(B)  
7-14 27-24 3-8 24-15 1-6 28-24 16-20 32-27(C) 13-17 {diagram}  
24-19?(D) 9-13 18-9 5-14 19-16 11-18 23-19 8-12 16-11 6-10  
RW(E)

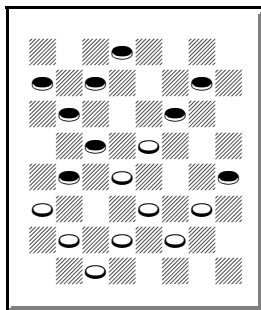
A – 4-8 was played in the next game.

B – 27-24 draw, J. Sturges.

C – Called the losing move in the tournament book, with 24-19 drawing.

D – See the diagram. 25-22\* 11-16  
22-13 16-19 draw.

E – In *Kear's Encyclopedia* p.92G, from  
11-16 22-17 16-19.



111. White draws

168

### J. Ferrie – G. Buchanan, 1899 Scottish Ty.

11-15 23-18 8-11 27-23 3-8(A) 32-27(B) 9-14?(C) 18-9 6-13(D)  
{diagram} 23-18?(E) 5-9 18-14(F) 9-18 24-19 15-24 22-6 1-10  
27-20 10-14 25-22 14-18\* 22-15 11-18 21-17 13-22 26-17 18-23  
17-14 12-16 20-11 7-16 29-25 16-20 25-22 23-27 31-24 20-27  
22-17 27-31 14-9 31-27 17-13 27-23 9-6 2-9 13-6 8-12 6-2 4-8  
28-24 8-11 2-6 23-18 6-9 18-22 9-14 11-16 24-20 16-19  
20-16?(G) 22-18 RW

A – = 10-15 23-18 7-10 27-23 3-7. 4-8 was played in the preceding game.

B – 24-20 draw PP.

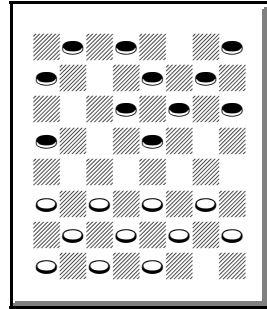
C – Weak. 15-19 draw PP.

D – 5-14 may draw.

E – See the diagram. Compare Red's and White's positions. 23-19! (22-18 draw, W. Halliwell – H. Henderson, 1899 England v. Scotland) 11-16 26-23 16-20 (8-11 30-26 16-20 22-17 13-22 26-17 WW) 21-17 7-11 31-26 5-9 17-14 WW.

F – 26-23 White better, KingsRow.

G – 14-10 draw (tournament book) or 14-9 draw.



112. White wins

## 169

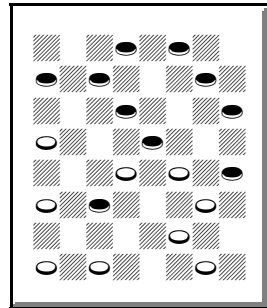
### G. Buchanan – J. Ferrie, 1899 Scottish Ty.

10-14 24-20 11-15 22-18 15-22 26-10(A) 6-15 28-24 8-11 21-17 4-8 17-13 1-6 23-19 7-10 31-26 9-14 25-21 14-18?(B) 26-23 18-22 20-16 11-20 23-18 {diagram} 12-16!(C) 18-4 16-23 27-18 20-27 32-23 22-26 4-8! 3-12 18-15 10-19 23-16 12-19 30-16 WW

A – 25-18, in the next game, is somewhat more popular.

B – 15-18 is a transposition in *Kear's Encyclopedia*.

C – See the diagram. A good try!



113. Red moves  
White wins

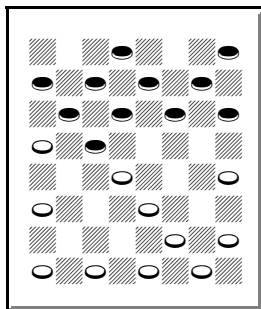
## 170

### J. Ferrie – G. Buchanan, 1899 Scottish Ty.

10-14 24-20 11-15 22-18 15-22 25-18 6-10 26-22 8-11 22-17?(A) 3-8 17-13 1-6 {diagram} 30-25?(B) 10-15 25-22 15-19 23-16 14-23 27-18 12-19 29-25 19-23 draw(C)



A – 27-24 draw PP.  
 B – 30-26 (looks better) 14-17 21-14  
 10-17 26-22 (others lose) 7-10 29-25  
 11-15 18-11 8-15 25-21 Red better.  
 C – Red is strong, but Ferrie only needed  
 a draw. Continue 28-24 7-10 (23-26?  
 22-17 WW) 32-28 23-27 24-19 27-32  
 19-16 8-12 21-17 12-16 18-15\* 10-19\*  
 22-18\* 19-23\* 18-15\* draw.



114. White draws

### 171

#### J. Ferrie – G. Smith, 1899 Scottish Ty.

11-15 23-19 9-14 22-17 5-9 26-23 9-13 24-20 13-22 25-9 15-24  
 28-19 6-13 29-25 8-11 25-22 10-14(A) 22-18 1-5 18-9 5-14  
 23-18(B) 14-23 27-18 3-8(C) 19-15?(D) 7-10 15-6 2-9 32-27  
 11-16 20-11 8-22 27-23 4-8 RW

A – 11-15 draw PP.

B – 30-25 draw PP.

C – 11-15 draw, J. Ferrie – A. Scott, 1896 Scottish Ty.

D – 18-14 draw, A. Jordan – J. Searight, 1899 England v. Scotland.

### 172

#### G. Smith – J. Ferrie, 1899 Scottish Ty.

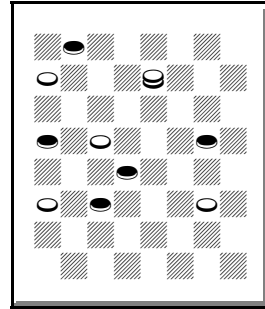
11-15 23-19 9-14 22-17 5-9 17-13 14-18 19-16 12-19 26-23 19-26  
 30-5 15-18 25-22 18-25 29-22 10-14 22-18 14-23 27-18 8-11  
 32-27 4-8 27-23 8-12 24-20 7-10 31-26 10-15 26-22 12-16 28-24  
 3-8 13-9(A) 6-13 18-14 2-7 22-18 15-22 23-18\*(B) 8-12 18-15  
 11-18 20-2 12-16(C) 2-7 {diagram} 22-25?(D) 7-11 16-20 11-15  
 20-27 15-29 WW

A – 21-17 draw PP.

B – Draw, *Kear's Encyclopedia* p.372 v.54.

C – 22-26 draw, W. K. Campbell – R. Holmes, 1896 Scottish Ty.

D – See the diagram. 18-23\* 24-20 16-19 14-10 22-26 10-6 draw, R. Martins – G. Jewitt, in the tournament book.



115. Red draws

### 173

#### J. Ferrie – H. Freedman, 1899 Scottish Ty. semi-final

11-15 23-19 9-14 22-17 5-9 26-23 9-13 30-26(A) 13-22 25-9 6-13 29-25 8-11 25-22 4-8 22-17 13-22 26-17 1-5(B) 31-26(C) 11-16 26-22?(D) 8-11 17-13 {diagram} 5-9?(E) 13-6 2-9 22-17 9-13 17-14 10-17 19-10 7-14 23-19 16-23 27-9 17-22 21-17 22-26 17-14 26-30 9-6 30-26 6-2 26-23 14-9 11-16 24-20\* 16-19 2-6 13-17 20-16 23-26 6-10 draw

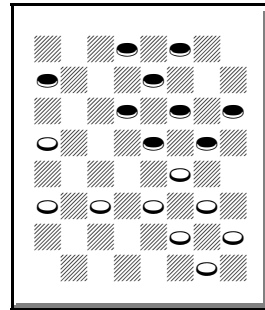
A – 24-20 draw PP.

B – 2-6 draw PP.

C – 17-13 draw, C. Freeman – C. Barker, 1885 match g.1.

D – 17-14 draw, R. Martins.

E – See the diagram. 2-6! (or 16-20 23-18 12-16 RW, J. Loy) 22-17 5-9 RW, R. Martins, in the tournament book.



116. Red wins

### 174

#### J. Ferrie – H. Freedman, 1899 Scottish Ty. semi-final

10-14 22-17 6-10(A) 17-13 1-6 25-22 14-17 21-14 9-25 29-22 11-15(B) 23-19 5-9 26-23 9-14 24-20 15-24 28-19 14-17 31-26 8-11 22-18 11-16 20-11 7-16 18-14 4-8 14-7 3-10 27-24 10-14 24-20 8-11 23-18 14-23 19-15 11-18 20-11 6-10(C) 26-19 18-23 11-8 17-22(D) 8-4 22-26 4-8 26-31 8-11 31-27 19-16 12-19 11-7 2-11 30-26 23-30 32-7 draw

A – = 9-14 22-17 6-9.

B – 10-15 draw PP.

C – Kear's (and Denvir's) presentation of this game ends here.

D – Shearer's presentation ends here.

### 175

#### H. Freedman – J. Ferrie, 1899 Scottish Ty. semi-final

10-14 22-17 7-10(A) 26-22(B) 11-15 24-19 15-24 28-19 8-11  
30-26 11-15 32-28 15-24 28-19 4-8 22-18 9-13 18-9 5-14 27-24  
13-22 25-9 6-13 23-18 8-11 26-23\* 3-7 29-25 13-17 21-14 10-17  
25-21 17-22 draw(C)

A – The preferred move.

B – Rare.

C – The game seems to have been original.

### 176

#### H. Freedman – J. Ferrie, 1899 Scottish Ty. semi-final

11-16 22-18 8-11 18-14(A) 9-18 23-14 10-17 21-14 4-8 25-21(B)  
6-9 26-23 9-18 23-14 1-6 30-26(C) 11-15 26-22 8-11 22-17\* 15-18  
29-25?(D) 16-20 {diagram} 31-26!(E) 6-10 17-13 10-17 21-14  
12-16 25-21 11-15 14-9 5-14 13-9 16-19 9-5 7-10 5-1 3-7 1-5  
14-17 21-14 10-17 5-9 18-22 9-13 22-31 13-22 7-10 RW

A – Varies.

B – 24-19 draw PP.

C – Called a loss by Swan and Adamson.

24-19 draw, Swan and Adamson.

D – 24-20 18-22! (6-10 17-13 10-17

21-14 18-22 28-24 7-10 14-7 3-10 13-9

5-14 24-19 16-23 27-9 draw, ty. book)

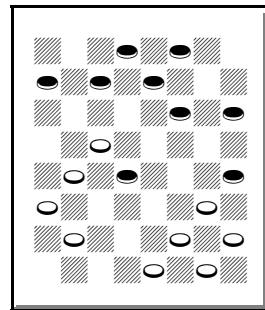
28-24\* 3-8 24-19\* 16-23 27-18 6-10

17-13 10-17 21-14 2-6 13-9! 6-13 32-27

13-17 27-24\* 17-21 24-19 draw.

E – See the diagram. 24-19 draw, *Kear's Encyclopedia*, p.102J, continue 20-24!

27-20 11-16 20-11 7-23 17-13 12-16 21-17 18-22!\* 25-18 16-20  
RW.



117. White moves  
Red wins

Ferrie and Bonar played off for third place:

177

**J. Ferrie – G. Bonar, 1899 Scottish Ty.**

11-15 22-17 15-19 23-16 12-19 24-15 10-19 25-22 8-11 30-25 4-8  
22-18 11-16 27-23 8-12 17-14 16-20 23-16 12-19 25-22 9-13  
29-25(A) 6-10?(B) 32-27 10-17 21-14 1-6 {diagram} 18-15?(C)  
6-9 22-18 2-6 15-11 7-16 27-24 20-27 31-15 13-17?(D) 25-21 9-13  
14-10 6-9 21-14 13-17 10-6?(E) 16-19 6-1 17-21 1-6 9-13  
26-22(F) 21-25 14-10 25-30 18-14 30-26 22-18 26-22 6-9 19-23  
10-6(G) 22-17 14-10 5-14 18-9 17-14 draw

A – 31-27 draw PP.

B – 6-9 draw PP.

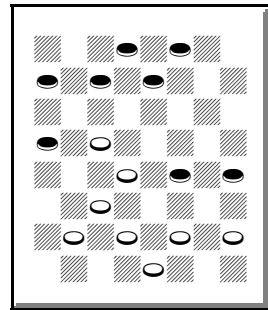
C – See the diagram. 25-21 (27-23?  
20-24 23-16 24-27 RW) WW, wins a  
piece.

D – 16-19 draw.

E – 26-23 17-22 15-11 22-26 11-7\*  
26-30 7-2 16-20 2-6 9-13 14-9 WW.

F – 15-11 draws.

G – 28-24 draws.



118. White wins

178

**G. Bonar – J. Ferrie, 1899 Scottish Ty.**

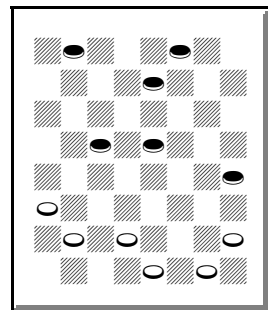
11-15 22-17 15-19 23-16 12-19 24-15 10-19 26-22 8-11(A)  
17-14(B) 9-18 22-8 4-11 30-26 5-9 27-23 9-14 23-16 11-20 25-22  
6-10 22-17 10-15 17-10 7-14 29-25 2-7?(C) {diagram} 21-17(D)  
14-30 31-27 30-23 27-2 1-5 2-6 3-7  
28-24 WW

A – 7-10 draw PP.

B – 22-18 draw, J. Wyllie – R. Martins,  
1864 WCM g.19.

C – 2-6 32-27 3-7 26-23 7-11 23-19  
15-24 28-19 11-15 19-10 6-15 25-22  
14-18 22-17 18-22 draw, Tournament  
book.

D – See the diagram. If Red did see the



119. White wins

shot, it may have looked like a draw.

179

**J. Ferrie – G. Bonar, 1899 Scottish Ty.**

11-15 23-18 8-11 27-23 4-8 23-19 10-14 19-10 14-23 26-19 7-14  
24-20 6-10 22-17 9-13 30-26 13-22 25-9 5-14 26-23 2-7 29-25  
14-17 21-14 10-17 25-22 17-26 31-22 11-15 19-10 7-14 22-18?(A)  
14-17 18-14 17-22 28-24 22-26 14-9 26-30 32-28 30-26 23-19(B)  
8-11 19-16 12-19 24-8 3-12 28-24 26-22 24-19 22-18 9-5 18-23  
19-15(C) {diagram} 12-16(D) 20-11 23-18 RW(E)

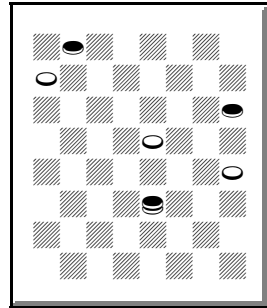
A – 28-24 draw in the next game, and G. Buchanan – J. Searight, *Kear's Encyclopedia* p.161.

B – 9-5 draw, *Kear's Encyclopedia*.

C – RW, *Kear's Encyclopedia*, p.161H.

D – See the diagram. Ferrie had made this move before. See the next note.

E – J. Ferrie – J. Wyllie, 1894 WCM g.25, from 9-14 22-18 5-9.



120. Red wins

## Chapter XIV – 1900 Scottish Ty.

180

### J. Ferrie – R. Stewart, 1900 Scottish Ty.

10-14(A) 22-17 6-10 24-19(B) 9-13 25-22(C) 11-15 30-25(D)  
15-24 28-19 5-9 32-28 2-6(E) 22-18 13-22 26-17 8-11 25-22 12-16  
19-12 11-16 12-8 4-11 27-24 16-20 24-19 10-15 19-10 6-15 17-10  
7-14 28-24 20-27 31-24(F) 1-5 29-25 14-17 22-6 15-29 6-2 29-25  
2-6 25-22 24-20 22-26 23-19 26-23 19-16 11-15 16-11 23-26  
20-16 26-23 16-12 23-19 21-17 19-24 17-14 15-19 draw

A – In *Wood's Checker Studies*, this game began 9-13 21-17 6-9 etc., and one of the transpositions shown below. Four published play draws preceded this game.

B – = 10-14 24-19 6-10 22-17; 17-13 draw PP.

C – Rare. 28-24 draw PP.

D – = 11-15 21-17 9-13 25-21 6-9 30-25 9-14 24-19.

E – 7-11 draw PP.

F – Draw, *Kear's Encyclopedia*, p.310, v.30.

181

### R. Stewart – J. Ferrie, 1900 Scottish Ty.

10-14 22-18 11-15 18-11 8-15 26-22(A) 6-10 22-18(B) 15-22  
25-18 4-8 29-25 8-11 25-22 10-15 24-19 15-24 27-20(C) 7-10  
28-24 3-7 24-19 9-13 18-9 5-14 22-18 1-5 18-9 5-14 31-26 11-15  
19-16 12-19 23-16 7-11(D) 16-7 2-11 26-23 15-18 30-25 18-27  
32-23 11-15\*(E) 25-22 15-19 23-16 10-15 draw

A – 24-19 draw PP.

B – 22-17 draw PP.

C – May be the recommended jump.

D – Draw, *Kear's Encyclopedia* p.283, v.21.

E – Good.

**182**

**J. Ferrie – R. Stewart, 1900 Scottish Ty.**

9-13 22-17 13-22 25-18 12-16 24-20 8-12 29-25(A) 16-19 23-16  
12-19 25-22 4-8 21-17(B) 10-14 17-10 7-23 27-18 5-9 32-27 3-7  
27-23 8-12\* 23-16 12-19 30-25 9-14 18-9 6-13 22-18 2-6 18-14  
1-5 31-27\* 11-15\* 27-23\* 6-9 23-16 9-18 16-12 15-19 12-8 18-23  
26-22 23-26 22-18 7-10 draw

A – 28-24 draw PP.

B – Draw, *Kear's Encyclopedia* p.404D.

**183**

**R. Stewart – J. Ferrie, 1900 Scottish Ty.**

9-13 22-17 13-22 25-18 11-15(A) 18-11 8-15 21-17 5-9 17-13 9-14  
29-25 4-8 24-20 8-11(B) 28-24 14-18 23-14 10-17 27-23 17-21  
25-22 3-8 23-18 7-10 26-23 12-16 24-19 15-24 32-28 24-27 31-24  
8-12 24-19\* 10-15 19-10 6-15 18-14 15-19 23-18 19-24 28-19  
16-23 14-10 23-27 10-7 27-31 7-3 31-27 22-17 27-24\* 17-14  
24-19 14-10 19-15 10-6\*(C) 15-22 3-8 1-10\* 8-6 2-9 13-6 22-18\*  
6-2 18-15\* 2-6 12-16 draw

A – The popular move.

B – 14-17 draw PP.

C – Draw, *Kear's Encyclopedia* p.396, v.4.

**184**

**J. Ferrie – R. Stewart, 1900 Scottish Ty.**

9-13 24-19 11-16 22-18 5-9(A) 18-14(B) 9-18 23-14 16-23 27-18  
10-17 21-14 12-16 28-24 8-11 25-21 16-20 32-27 4-8 29-25 8-12  
26-23 11-15(C) 18-11 7-16 30-26 2-7 23-18 16-19 24-15 7-10 14-7  
3-19 18-14 19-24 14-9 6-10 9-6 10-15 6-2 24-28 25-22 28-32  
27-23 32-27 31-24 20-27 2-7 27-31 7-11 15-19 23-16 12-19 11-16  
19-24 26-23 24-28 23-19 draw

A – 8-11 draw PP.

B – 28-24 draw PP.

C – 11-16 draw, R. Stewart – R. Jordan, 1897 WCM g.34.

**R. Stewart – J. Ferrie, 1900 Scottish Ty.**

9-13 24-19 11-15 28-24 6-9 23-18 1-6 18-11 8-15(A) 22-18 15-22  
25-18 9-14 18-9 5-14 29-25 4-8 24-20 8-11 25-22 11-15 32-28  
15-24 28-19 7-11 20-16 11-20 19-15 10-19 22-17 13-22 26-1  
19-24 1-5 24-28 5-9 28-32 31-26(B) 32-23 26-19 draw(C)

A – 7-23 draw PP.

B – Draw, *Shearer's Handbook*, p.167, v.18.

C – After two more quick draws, Ferrie resigned the match.



## Chapter XV – 1901 Scottish Ty.

186

### J. Ferrie – D. Montague, 1901 Scottish Ty.

10-15 24-20 15-19 23-16 12-19 27-24 7-10 24-15 10-19 21-17  
11-15 22-18(A) 15-22 25-18 9-14(B) 17-10 6-22 26-17 8-11  
32-27(C) 4-8 29-25 8-12 25-22 5-9 30-26?(D) 3-7 {diagram}  
27-23?!(E) 11-15 23-16 12-19 20-16 7-10 17-13 9-14 16-11 14-18  
22-17 18-23 26-22 23-26 31-27 26-30 27-24 1-6 11-7 2-11 22-18  
15-22 24-8 30-25 8-3 25-21 RW

A – 32-27 draw PP.

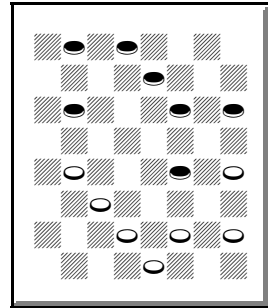
B – 6-10 is also good, KingsRow. The preceding game went: 8-11 17-13 9-14 18-9 5-14 32-27 4-8 27-23 3-7 23-16 8-12 31-27 12-19 29-25 14-18 26-23 19-26 30-14 1-5 27-24 11-16 20-11 7-16 25-21 6-9 13-6 2-18 draw, D. Montague – J. Ferrie, 1901 Scottish Ty.

C – Or 29-25 draw, KingsRow.

D – 31-26 or others seem to draw.

E – See the diagram. 27-24! 11-15! 20-16! (22-18?! 15-22 24-15 22-25 15-11

RW in the ten piece databases) 1-6 16-11 7-16 24-20 6-10 20-11 9-14! 17-13 14-18 22-17 18-23 26-22 23-26 RW.



121. White moves  
Red wins

187

### J. Ferrie – D. Montague, 1901 Scottish Ty.

11-16 21-17 9-14(A) 25-21(B) 8-11(C) 24-19(D) 11-15 17-13  
15-24 28-19 4-8 29-25(E) 8-11 {diagram} 22-18?(F) 10-15 18-9  
15-24 27-20 5-14 25-22 16-19 23-16 12-19 32-28(G) 11-15 20-16  
14-18 22-17 7-10 17-14(H) 10-17 21-14 6-10 14-7 2-20 13-9 20-24  
9-5 3-7 26-23 18-27 30-26 7-10 RW

A – 9-13 draw PP.

B – = 9-14 22-17 11-16 25-22.

C – The preceding game went: 16-20 22-18 8-11 18-9 5-14 29-25 11-15 24-19 15-24 28-19 4-8 25-22 8-11 19-16 12-19 23-16 11-15 17-13 15-19 22-18 14-23 27-18 19-24 21-17 10-14 18-9 1-5 17-14 7-11 16-7 3-17 32-28 5-14 28-19 (draw, *Kear's Encyclopedia*, p.336 v.46) 20-24 19-16 14-18 26-22 draw, D. Montague – J. Ferrie, 1901 Scottish Ty.

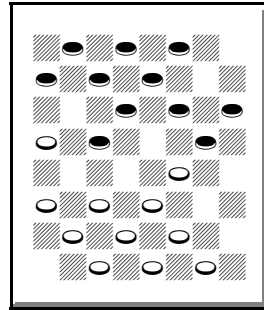
D – = 9-14 22-17 11-16 24-19 8-11 25-22. 22-18 draw PP.

E – 22-18 draw PP.

F – See the diagram. A popular published loss. 22-17 draw PP.

G – 22-17 RW PP.

H – Others lose.



122. White draws

## 188

### D. Montague – J. Ferrie, 1901 Scottish Ty.

11-16 24-19 8-11 22-18 10-14 26-22 7-10(A) 22-17 16-20(B) 17-13(C) {diagram} 4-8?(D) 25-22(E) 11-16 22-17 8-11 30-25 2-7 25-22 10-15 19-10 6-15 17-10 7-14 13-6 1-10 18-9 5-14 WW

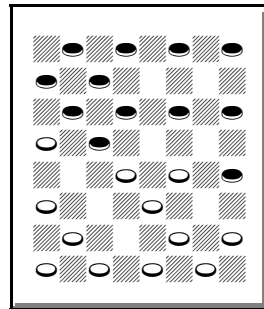
A – 16-20 draw PP.

B – = 11-16 23-18 16-20 24-19 10-14 26-23 8-11 22-17 7-10.

C – 30-26 draw PP.

D – See the diagram. A published loss. 3-7 draw PP.

E – WW, *Kear's Encyclopedia* p.115R.



123. Red draws

189

**E. McCafferty – J. Ferrie, 1901 Scottish Ty.**

9-14 24-19 11-15 22-18 15-24 18-9 5-14 28-19 8-11(A) 25-22  
 11-15 32-28 15-24 28-19 4-8 22-18 6-9(B) 26-22 8-11 27-24 11-15  
 18-11 7-16 22-18(C) 1-5(D) 24-20 3-7 20-11 7-16 29-25  
 {diagram} 2-7?(E) 25-22 7-11(F) 31-26 WW

A – = 11-15 24-19 15-24 28-19 8-11  
 22-18 9-14 18-9 5-14.

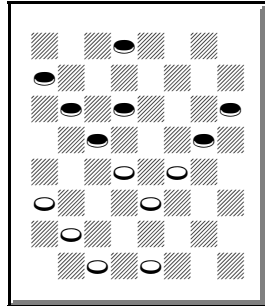
B – 8-11 draw PP.

C – 24-20 draw.

D – 16-20 18-15\* draw.

E – See the diagram. 16-20\* 31-27 9-13  
 25-22 2-7 draw.

F – 9-13 18-9 5-14 22-18 14-17 21-14  
 10-17 19-15 16-20 18-14 WW.



124. Red draws

190

**J. Ferrie – E. McCafferty, 1901 Scottish Ty.**

9-14 24-19 11-15 22-18 15-24 18-9 5-14 28-19 8-11 25-22 11-15  
 22-18(A) 15-22 26-17 4-8 29-25 8-11 17-13(B) 11-15 27-24 15-18  
 32-27 7-11 21-17 14-21 23-7 3-10 27-23 {diagram} 6-9?(C) 13-6  
 2-9 25-22 1-5 31-26 9-13 22-18 5-9 24-20 WW(D)

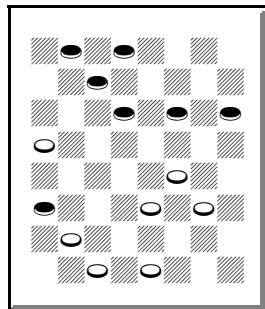
A – Varies from the preceding game.

B – 25-22 draw PP or 30-26 draw PP.

C – See the diagram. 2-7 or others draw.

D – This is also the final position of E.

Zuber – E. Langdon, 1954 Nat. from  
 11-16 23-18 8-11 C.R.



125. Red draws

191

**J. Ferrie – E. McCafferty, 1901 Scottish Ty.**

11-15 22-18 15-22 25-18 12-16 24-19(A) 8-12(B) 29-25 10-14  
 26-22(C) 16-20 31-26 4-8 18-15?(D) 7-10 23-18(E) 14-23 27-18  
 10-14 26-23 3-7 32-27 9-13 18-9 5-14 28-24(F) 14-17 21-14 6-10  
 15-6 1-26 25-21 26-31 30-26 31-22 23-18 22-15 19-3 8-11 3-8  
 12-16 8-15 16-19 RW

A – 29-25 draw PP.

B – 16-20 draw PP.

C – 28-24 draw PP.

D – 19-15 draw PP.

E – 22-18 RW, J. Moir – W. Bryden, 1885 match.

F – 30-26 20-24 and 14-17 RW.

192

**J. Ferrie – G. Bonar, 1901 Scottish Ty.**

10-14 22-17 6-10(A) 17-13 1-6 24-19(B) 11-15(C) 28-24 8-11  
 25-22 3-8 22-17 11-16 24-20 15-24 20-11 8-15 27-20 14-18(D)  
 23-14 9-18 29-25(E) 18-23 26-19 15-24 {diagram} 30-26?(F) 4-8  
 26-23 8-11 25-22 24-28 31-27 10-15 27-24 6-10 23-18 12-16  
 32-27(G) 28-32 27-23 32-27 RW

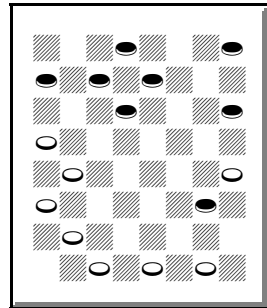
A – = 9-14 22-17 6-9, and a favorite of  
 Ferrie's. 7-10 17-13 3-7 24-20 14-18  
 23-14 9-18 26-23 10-14 28-24 6-10  
 (11-15 draw PP) 31-26 1-6 25-22 18-25  
 29-22 14-17 21-14 10-17 23-18 11-15  
 18-11 8-15 27-23 4-8 32-28 8-11 24-19  
 15-24 28-19 11-16 20-11 7-16 23-18  
 (draw, *Shearer's Handbook*) 16-23 26-19  
 17-26 (draw, *Kear's Encyclopedia*) 30-23  
 6-9 draw, G. Bonar – J. Ferrie, 1901  
 Scottish Ty.

B – 25-22 draw PP.

C – 11-16 draw PP.

D – 4-8 draw, J. Ferrie – R. Jordan, 1896 WCM g.31.

E – 17-14 draw, Paton – Scott, *Kear's Encyclopedia* p.275 v.64,  
 which contains a couple errors.



126. White draws

F – See the diagram. 32-28 draw or 25-22 draw.

G – 18-14 2-6 RW.

### 193

#### J. Ferrie – G. Bonar, 1901 Scottish Ty.

10-14 24-20 11-15 22-18 15-22 26-10(A) 6-15 28-24(B) 8-11  
21-17 4-8(C) 17-13(D) 9-14(E) 23-19(F) 15-18(G) 31-26 7-10(H)  
{diagram} 32-28?(I) 11-15 26-23 1-6 30-26 6-9?(J) 13-6 2-9 25-21  
9-13 19-16 12-19 23-16 18-22 26-17 13-22 16-11 8-12 11-7  
14-17(K) 21-14 10-17 7-2 15-18 2-6 22-26 24-19 18-22 draw

A – 25-18 draw PP.

B – In *Kear's*, this game goes 21-17 8-11 17-13 9-14 28-24 4-8 = same.

C – The preceding game went: 15-18 23-14 9-18 31-26 1-6 26-23  
6-9 23-14 9-18 30-26 3-8 17-14 2-6 32-28 11-15 26-23\* 6-9 23-19  
7-11 19-10 18-22\* 25-18 11-16 20-11 8-22 10-7 9-18 24-20 22-26  
7-2 26-30 2-7 18-22 draw, G. Bonar – J. Ferrie, 1901 Scottish Ty.

D – 32-28 draw, J. Wyllie – J. Ferrie, 1894 WCM g.12.

E – 1-6 draw, G. Buchanan – J. Ferrie, 1899 Scottish Ty.

F – 32-28! draw, J. Alexander, *Kear's Encyclopedia* p.317 v.1.

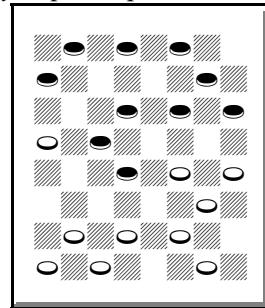
G – Or 2-6 19-10 6-15 31-26 12-16 26-23  
16-19 23-16 8-12 32-28 12-19 30-26\*  
draw.

H – 1-6 is also strong.

I – See the diagram. 26-23! 3-7! 32-28!  
5-9 (2-6 draw or 1-6 draw) 13-6 2-9  
25-21 9-13 29-25\* 11-15 30-26 8-11  
19-16 12-19 23-16 1-6 16-12 13-17 12-8  
6-9 draw.

J – 5-9 25-21 18-22 26-17 8-11 29-25 3-8  
25-22 2-7 RW.

K – Draw, *Kear's Encyclopedia*.



127. White draws

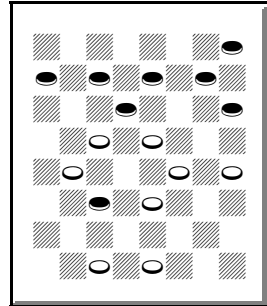
194

J. Ferrie – H. Henderson, 1901 Scottish Ty.

9-13 21-17 11-15 25-21 8-11 17-14 10-17 21-14 6-10 22-17 13-22  
26-17 15-18 24-20 2-6 29-25 18-22 25-18 10-15 28-24 15-22  
32-28 6-10 24-19 11-15 23-18\* 15-24 28-19 3-8 18-15\* 1-6\*  
27-23\* {diagram} 22-26\*(A) 31-22 6-9 15-6 9-27 19-15 7-10  
15-11 8-15 6-2 5-9 17-13 9-14 2-7 15-19 13-9 19-24 9-5 4-8 7-2\*  
8-11 2-6 10-15 6-10 15-19 10-17 27-31 5-1 draw(B)

A – See the diagram before this move.

B – Good defense by Ferrie.



128. Red draws

195

H. Henderson – J. Ferrie, 1901 Scottish Ty.

9-13 21-17 11-15 25-21 8-11 17-14 10-17 21-14 6-10 22-17 13-22  
26-17 15-18 24-20 2-6 29-25 18-22 25-18 10-15 28-24 15-22  
32-28 6-9(A) 17-13 9-18 23-14 11-15 27-23 4-8 13-9 15-18  
31-27?(B) 22-26 23-19 26-31 19-15 7-10 15-6 1-17 9-6 8-11 6-2  
17-21 2-6 18-22 27-23 22-25 6-10 25-29 RW

A – Varies from the preceding game.

B – 23-19\* draw PP.

196

**J. Ferrie – H. Henderson, 1901 Scottish Ty.**

9-13 24-19 11-16 22-18 5-9?(A) 25-22(B) 8-11 29-25 10-14  
 28-24(C) 16-20 18-15 11-18 22-15 7-10 32-28 4-8 19-16 12-19  
 23-16 10-19 24-15 2-7 27-23 1-5 16-11 7-16 23-18 14-23 26-12  
 9-14 30-26 14-18 31-27 5-9 28-24 9-14 26-22 6-9 24-19 18-23  
 27-18 14-23 19-16 23-26 16-11 26-30 11-4 9-14 4-8 20-24 8-11  
 24-27 15-10 27-31 11-15 {diagram} 31-26?(D) 15-19 26-17  
 19-23(E) 14-18 23-14 3-7 10-3 17-10 12-8 10-15 3-7 15-18 8-4  
 30-26 7-11\* 26-23 4-8 23-19 8-12 19-23 12-16 WW

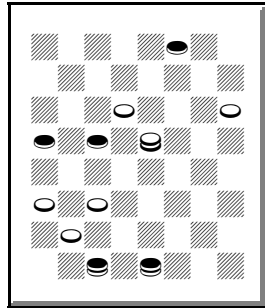
A – “Premature,” *Kear’s*. 8-11 15-22 5-9 (16-20 draw) = same.

B – 28-24! White strong, PP.

C – The preceding game went: 18-15 11-18 22-15 1-5 28-24 14-18 23-14 9-18 24-20 16-23 26-19 5-9 31-26 9-14 26-22 7-10 20-16 3-8 27-24 18-23 16-11 14-18 11-7 2-11 21-17 6-9 15-6 11-16 22-15 13-29 24-20 8-11 15-8 4-11 6-2 (draw, *Kear’s Encyclopedia*, p.448 v.38) 9-14 2-7 23-26 draw, H. Henderson – J. Ferrie, 1901 Scottish Ty.

D – See the diagram. 31-27 or 14-17 draw in *Kear’s*.

E – WW, *Kear’s Encyclopedia*, p.447C.



129. Red draws

197

**H. Henderson – J. Ferrie, 1901 Scottish Ty.**

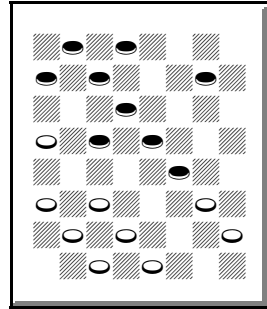
9-14 22-17 11-15 25-22 8-11 17-13 11-16 24-20(A) 3-8 20-11 7-16  
 29-25 16-19 23-16 12-19 27-23 8-12 23-16 12-19 32-27 4-8  
 27-24(B) {diagram} 8-12(C) 31-27 12-16 21-17 14-21 24-20  
 10-14 20-11 14-18 11-8 6-10 26-23(D) 19-26 30-7 2-11 22-17  
 21-30 17-14 11-16 draw

A – 24-19 draw PP.

B – 22-17 Red strong, R. Stewart – J. Ferrie, 1902 Scottish Ty.

C – See the diagram. 2-7 (14-18! 31-27\* 10-14 24-20\* 8-11 26-23\* 19-26 30-23 14-17 21-14 6-9 draw) RW, *Kear's*. Continue 22-17 draw, KingsRow. Continue further: 5-9! 31-27 1-5 26-23 19-26 30-23 14-18 23-14 9-18 24-20\* 8-11 27-24 18-23 24-19 draw.

D – Draw, *Kear's Encyclopedia*, p.339 v.61.



**130. Red moves  
White draws**

## 198

### J. Ferrie – H. Henderson, 1901 Scottish Ty.

9-14 22-17 11-16 25-22 8-11 17-13(A) 4-8(B) 29-25(C) 16-19!(D) 24-15 10-19 23-16 12-19 27-23?(E) 8-12 23-16 12-19 32-27 6-10 27-23 10-15 23-16 11-20 22-17 7-10 31-27(F) 3-8 26-23 1-6 28-24 8-12 23-19 2-7 RW

A – 22-18 draw PP.

B – 11-15 draw PP.

C – 22-17 draw, R. Martins – C. Adamson, 1884 match g.7; or 24-19 draw PP.

D – 16-20 draw, R. Martins – C. Adamson, 1884 match g.11.

E – 22-18\* Red better.

F – Others lose.

## 199

### H. Henderson – J. Ferrie, 1901 Scottish Ty.

9-14 24-20 5-9 22-18 11-16 20-11 8-22 25-18 4-8 28-24 8-11 29-25 10-15 25-22 7-10 23-19(A) 14-23 27-18 1-5 26-23 9-14 18-9 5-14 31-27?(B) 11-16?(C) 23-18 14-23 27-11 16-23 24-19 3-7 11-8 7-11 22-18 10-14 18-9 6-13 8-3 11-16 3-8 16-20 8-11 20-24 11-15 WW

A – 24-20 draw PP.

B – 30-26 draw, *Kear's Encyclopedia*.

C – 6-9 23-18 14-23 27-18 12-16 19-12 10-14 RW, J. Alexander



and H. Smith, *Kear's Encyclopedia* p.382N.

**200**

**J. Ferrie – H. Henderson, 1901 Scottish Ty.**

9-14 24-20 6-9(A) 22-17(B) 11-15(C) 17-13 1-6 28-24 8-11 23-19  
3-8(D) 26-23 14-18(E) 23-14 9-18 21-17 11-16 20-11 7-23 24-20  
8-11(F) 25-21 4-8 17-14 10-17 21-14 2-7 29-25 23-26 31-22  
18-23?(G) 27-18 6-10 30-26 10-17 25-21 WW

A – = 10-14 24-20 6-10.

B – 22-18 draw PP.

C – = 10-14 24-20 11-15 22-17 6-10.

D – 15-18 draw PP.

E – 15-18 draw PP.

F – 5-9 also strong, *Kear's Encyclopedia* p.196G.

G – Seems to be a miscalculation. 15-19 draw, J. Macfarlane, *Kear's Encyclopedia* p.196 v.29.

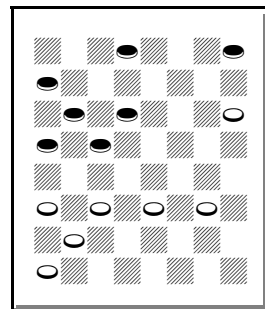
**201**

**H. Henderson – J. Ferrie, 1901 Scottish Ty.**

11-15 23-18 8-11 27-23 10-14 23-19 14-23 19-10 7-14 26-19  
11-16 19-15 9-13 32-27(A) 16-20 30-26 12-16 15-11 5-9 26-23 3-8  
24-19\* 8-24 28-12 6-10 27-24 20-27 31-24 1-5 {diagram}  
22-18?(B) 10-15 18-11 14-17 21-14 9-27 12-8 27-31 8-3 31-27  
24-20 27-23 25-21 5-9 3-7 23-19 7-3 9-14 3-7 14-18 7-3 18-23  
29-25 23-26 25-22 19-23 3-7 26-30 7-10 30-25 10-15 25-18 15-22  
23-19 21-17 19-15 17-14 15-8 14-9 8-11 9-5 4-8 RW

A – 24-20 draw PP.

B – See the diagram. 24-20 draw or 22-17 draw.



**131. White draws**

202

**J. Ferrie – H. Henderson, 1901 Scottish Ty.**

11-15 23-18 9-14 18-11 8-15 22-18 14-23(A) 27-11 7-16 25-22 4-8  
 29-25(B) 8-11(C) 26-23 16-20 32-27 6-9 22-18 10-14 30-26 2-7  
 18-15?(D) 11-18 26-22 1-6 22-15 3-8 23-19 14-17 21-14 9-18  
 25-21 18-22 27-23 20-27 31-24 22-25 21-17 25-30 17-14 7-11  
 15-10 6-15 19-10 30-26 23-18 11-16 10-7 16-20 24-19 26-22  
 19-15 22-17 14-10 5-9 7-2 17-14 10-7 14-23 7-3 9-13 RW

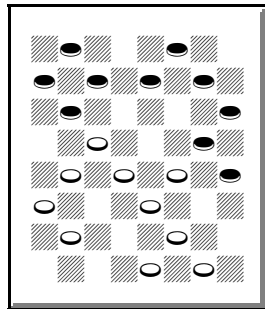
- A – 15-22 draw PP.
- B – 22-18 draw PP.
- C – 10-15 draw, KingsRow.
- D – 24-19 or others draw.

203

**J. Ferrie – G. Buchanan, 1901 Scottish Ty.**

9-13 22-17 13-22 25-18 12-16 29-25 10-15 18-14 8-12(A) 24-19  
 15-24 28-19 4-8(B) 25-22 6-9?(C) 22-18 2-6 26-22 16-20 22-17  
 11-16 30-25?(D) {diagram} 6-10?(E) 25-22?(F) 8-11\* 32-28\* 1-6\*  
 17-13(G) 10-26 31-22 7-10 28-24 10-14\* 22-17\* 6-10\* 13-6 3-7  
 18-9 5-14 6-2 14-18\* 23-14 16-32 2-6 draw

- A – 16-19 draw, *Kear's Encyclopedia* p.404 v.42.
- B – 6-9 draw, KingsRow.
- C – 16-20 draw?
- D – 30-26 6-10 32-28 8-11 19-15 WW.
- E – See the diagram. 9-13 25-22 6-9 14-10 7-14 17-10 8-11 32-28 (19-15 3-8 RW) 9-14 18-9 5-14 22-18 1-5 RW.
- F – 32-28! 8-11 28-24 1-6 17-13 10-17 21-14 7-10 14-7 3-10 25-22 10-14 31-26 14-17 19-15 WW.
- G – Or 31-26 11-15 draw.



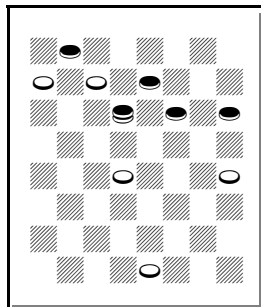
132. Red wins

204

G. Buchanan – J. Ferrie, 1901 Scottish Ty.

9-13 22-17 13-22 25-18 12-16(A) 24-20 10-15(B) 28-24 15-22  
 26-17 11-15 20-11 7-16 17-14 8-11 29-25(C) 4-8 24-20 8-12  
 30-26(D) 2-7(E) 25-22 16-19 23-16 12-19 22-17 6-10 27-23(F)  
 19-24 32-28 3-8 28-19 15-24 23-18 24-28 26-23\* 28-32 23-19  
 32-28 17-13(G) 10-17 21-14 28-24 19-15 5-9 14-5 24-19 13-9  
 19-10 9-6 8-12 {diagram} RW?(H)

- A – 11-15 draw PP.
- B – 8-12 draw PP.
- C – 24-20 4-8 29-25 = same.
- D – Others may be easier.
- E – 15-19! 21-17\* 6-9 25-21 9-18 23-14  
 1-6 26-22 draw.
- F – 17-13 is easier.
- G – Easier is 31-26 28-32 17-13 draw.
- H – In *Kear's Encyclopedia* p.404 v.40,  
 the players' names were switched. See  
 the diagram. Continue 31-26\* 12-16  
 (10-15 26-22 1-10 5-1 draw) 6-2 10-15 26-22 15-19 22-17 19-15  
 18-14 draw.



133. White draws

205

G. Buchanan – J. Ferrie, 1901 Scottish Ty.

10-15 22-18 15-22 25-18 11-16(A) 29-25 9-13?!(B) 25-22(C)  
 16-20 23-19(D) 5-9 19-15 1-5?(E) 24-19 7-11 21-17 2-7 17-14  
 11-16 27-23 8-11 15-8 4-11 19-15 3-8 32-27 16-19 23-16 12-19  
 27-23 11-16 14-10 7-14 15-10 6-15 18-4 WW

- A – Not bad. 11-15 was played in the preceding game.
- B – Somewhat weak. 16-20 draw PP.
- C – 18-14 draw PP.
- D – 18-15 White better, KingsRow. 24-19 should draw, W. Taylor  
 – A. Scott, 1901 Scottish Ty.
- E – 7-10 White strong, KingsRow.

## Chapter XVI – 1902 Scottish Ty.

206

### J. Ferrie – R. Holmes, 1902 Scottish Ty.

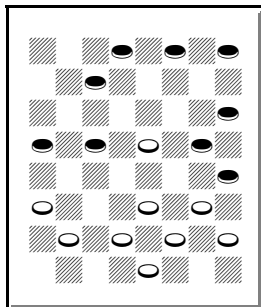
11-16 23-18 16-20 24-19 10-14 26-23 8-11(A) 22-17 7-10(B)  
 30-26 11-16 28-24(C) 9-13 18-9 13-22 25-18 5-14 18-9 6-13 32-28  
 10-14 19-15 1-6 29-25?(D) {diagram} 4-8 26-22 16-19 23-16  
 12-19 31-26 2-7 RW

A – = 11-16 24-19 8-11 22-18 10-14  
 26-22 16-20.

B – 11-16 was played in the next game.

C – 26-22 draw PP.

D – 26-22 draw PP. See the diagram  
 after 29-25?



134. Red wins

207

### J. Ferrie – R. Holmes, 1902 Scottish Ty.

11-15 24-20 8-11 28-24 4-8 23-19 15-18 22-15 11-18 32-28(A)  
 10-14 26-23 6-10 30-26(B) 1-6 26-22 7-11!(C) 22-15 11-18 31-26  
 2-7!(D) 25-22 18-25 29-22 9-13(E) 19-15 10-19 24-15 5-9  
 22-18(F) {diagram} 13-17(G) 23-19?(H) 14-30 21-5 30-26 27-24  
 26-22 5-1 22-18 1-10 7-14 15-10 14-17 10-6 17-22 6-2 22-26  
 20-16 18-23 16-11 23-7 2-4 12-16 RW

A – 26-22 was played in the next game.

B – 31-26 draw PP.

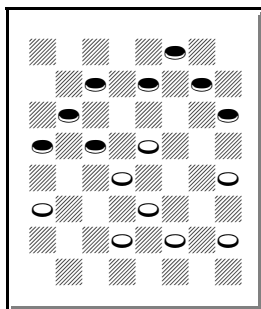
C – 9-13 draw, J. Kear – J. Lees, *Kear's Encyclopedia* p.192 v.14.

D – 9-13 transposes in *Robertson's Guide* p.8 v.57.

E – 7-11 draw, A. Anderson.

F – 27-24 draw, J. Robertson.

G – See the diagram. This improves 7-11  
 draw, *Robertson's Guide*.



135. Red moves  
 White draws

H – 27-24 7-11 24-19 3-7 19-16 12-19 23-16 14-30 21-5 11-18  
draw.

## 208

### A. Scott – J. Ferrie, 1902 Scottish Ty.

11-15 24-20 8-11 28-24 4-8 23-19(A) 12-16 19-12 15-18 22-15  
10-28 21-17 11-15 17-13 9-14 25-22 6-10 29-25 8-11 25-21(B) 1-6  
22-17 14-18 27-24\* 18-22(C) 17-14\* 10-17 21-14 22-25 30-21 6-9  
13-6 2-18 31-27 5-9 26-23 18-22 21-17 9-13?(D) 17-14 22-26  
23-19 15-18 19-15 WW

A – 22-18 was played in the next game.

B – 27-23 draw PP.

C – 18-23 draw, J. Wyllie – Malcolm, *Robertson's Guide* p.18  
v.140.

D – 22-26 draw, W. Gardner – F. Tescheleit, 1891 English Ty.

## 209

### A. Scott – J. Ferrie, 1902 Scottish Ty.

12-16 21-17 9-13 24-20 8-12 25-21 3-8(A) 17-14 10-17 21-14 6-10  
29-25 10-17 25-21 1-6 21-14 16-19\* 23-16 12-19 30-25 8-12  
27-23 6-10 23-16 10-17 25-21 12-19 21-14 2-6(B) 32-27 11-15  
14-10(C) 7-14 27-23 6-9 23-16 14-18 22-17 13-22 26-17 draw

A – 16-19 draw PP.

B – 11-15 20-16\* 2-6 (7-10 14-7 2-20 31-27 draw) 16-11 draw.

C – Or 14-9 and 27-23 draw.

## 210

### J. Ferrie – A. Scott, 1902 Scottish Ty.

12-16 21-17 8-12(A) 25-21(B) 4-8(C) 29-25(D) 16-19 24-15 10-19  
23-16 12-19 17-13(E) 11-15 22-17?(F) 8-12 27-24 7-10 32-27  
{diagram} 3-7?(G) 27-23 9-14\* 23-16 12-19 31-27 7-11 25-22 5-9  
26-23\* 19-26 30-23 11-16 22-18\* 15-22 24-20 22-25 20-11 25-30  
23-19 30-26 19-16 26-23(H) 27-18 14-23 11-8 23-27 8-4 27-31  
16-11 31-26 11-8 26-22 8-3 9-14 28-24 6-9 13-6 22-13 24-19 2-9  
3-7 13-17 7-2 9-13 2-6 draw

A – = 11-16 21-17 8-11.

B – = 11-16 22-17 8-11 25-22; 17-14 draw PP.

C – 11-15 draw PP.

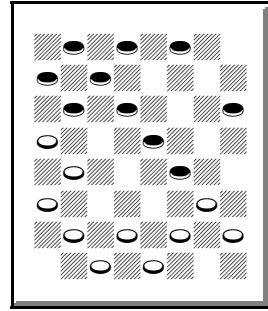
D – 17-13 draw, D. McKelvie – W. K. Campbell, 1902 Scottish Ty.

E – 27-23 RW, W. Payne g.22, but this is probably still a draw.

F – 27-23 Red better, KingsRow.

G – See the diagram. 9-14 27-23 2-7 RW.

H – 1-5 28-24 14-18 24-20 Red better.



136. Red wins

211

J. Ferrie – R. Stewart, 1902 Scottish Ty.

9-14 22-17 11-15(A) 25-22 8-11 17-13 11-16 24-19 15-24 28-19 4-8 22-18 8-11 18-9 5-14 29-25 16-20 19-16 12-19 23-16 11-15(B) 25-22 15-19 22-17(C) {diagram} 19-24?(D) 26-23 10-15\* 17-10 7-14 16-11(E) 24-28\* 30-25 1-5 31-26 15-18 23-19(F) 20-24\*(G) 27-20 18-23\* 26-22 23-26\* 22-17 14-18 19-15 18-23 17-14 23-27 32-23 6-9 13-6 2-27 15-10\* 26-30 11-7 27-31 7-2 31-27 2-6 draw(H)

A – In *Master Play*, from here this game went 11-16 25-22 8-11 24-19 11-15 17-13 = same.

B – In *Master Play*, this game went 10-15 25-22 15-19 22-17 11-15 17-10 7-14 16-11 19-24 26-23 = same.

C – 22-18 draw, D. Montague – J. Ferrie, 1901 Scottish Ty.

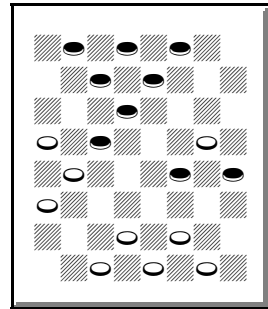
D – See the diagram. Weak. 10-15! 17-10 7-14 16-11 19-24 26-23 = same.

E – 23-19! 14-18 White strong, *Kear's*.

F – 26-22 20-24 draw.

G – Draw, *Kear's Encyclopedia*.

H – In *Master Play*, the game continued 27-23 20-16 23-19 16-11 19-15 11-7 5-9 6-13 15-6 7-2 6-1 13-9 28-32 9-14 30-26 14-10 26-23 25-22 23-19 10-14 19-15 14-18 15-11 22-17 32-27 17-14



137. Red draws

27-24 14-10 24-19 18-14 19-16 14-18 1-5 18-14 16-19 10-6 draw.

212

**R. Stewart – J. Ferrie, 1902 Scottish Ty.**

9-14 22-17 11-15 25-22 8-11 17-13 11-16 24-20(A) 3-8 20-11 7-16  
29-25 16-19 23-16 12-19 27-23 8-12 23-16 12-19 32-27?(B) 4-8  
22-17(C) {diagram} 8-12(D) 27-24 5-9 26-23 19-26 30-23  
15-19(E) 23-16 12-19 24-15 10-19 17-10 6-15 13-6 1-10 21-17  
19-24 28-19 15-24 25-22 24-28 22-18 draw

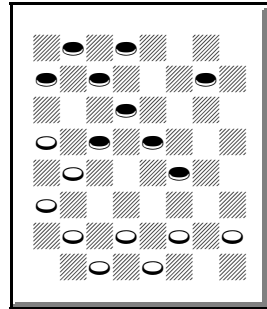
A – Varies from the preceding game.

B – 31-27 draw, KingsRow.

C – Perhaps an improvement over 27-24  
Red strong, H. Henderson – J. Ferrie,  
1901 Scottish Ty.

D – See the diagram. 5-9! 27-24 (26-23  
19-26 30-23 15-18 28-24\* 2-7 24-20\*  
7-11 23-19\* 18-22 25-18 14-32 19-16  
11-15 16-12\* 8-11 12-8 15-19 8-3 1-5  
3-7 11-15 7-14 9-18 17-14 draw) 2-7  
31-27\* 1-5 26-23\* 19-26 30-23 14-18  
23-14 9-18 24-20 8-11 27-24 and 24-19  
draw.

E – Draw, A. Cameron – M. Tinsley, 1950 Nat.



**138. Red moves  
White draws**

## Chapter XVII – 1903

213

### J. Moir – J. Ferrie, 1903

9-14 24-19 11-15(A) 28-24 5-9 22-18 15-22 25-18 8-11(B) 24-20  
 11-16(C) 20-11 7-16 18-15 3-7 15-11 1-5 26-22(D) 9-13 22-18  
 16-20 18-9 7-16 29-25 5-14 25-22 13-17(E) 22-13 4-8 30-25  
 8-11?(F) 25-22 11-15 22-17 15-24 23-19 16-23 27-9 12-16 9-5  
 16-19 32-28 10-15 5-1 6-10 13-9 19-23 28-19 15-24 1-6 10-15  
 6-10 15-19 10-15 23-27 9-5 27-32 5-1 32-28 17-14 19-23 15-19  
 23-27 21-17 27-32 1-6 2-18 19-23 18-27 17-13 WW(G) {first  
 diagram}

A – In W. Ryan’s *Checkergram*, this game begins 9-14 24-19 5-9 28-24 11-15.

B – 7-11 is also popular.

C – Or other moves.

D – 29-25 is also strong.

E – 2-7 seems to draw, but it looks difficult, Apel – Vodola, 1934 Nat.

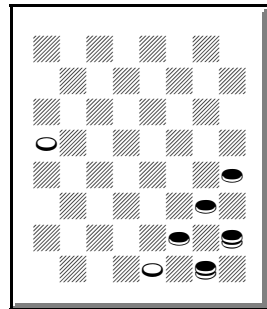
F – Loses. 2-7 seems to draw.

G – See the first diagram. Source:

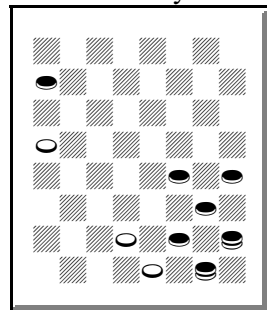
*Boland’s Masterpieces* p.80, *Glasgow Weekly Herald* (also in S. Cousin’s *1000*

*Best Games*, p.35, v.8). This game ended in a similar way:

11-15 24-20 8-11 28-24 9-13 32-28  
 6-9 23-18 9-14 18-9 5-14 22-17 13-22  
 25-9 1-5 9-6 2-9 29-25 10-14 25-22  
 7-10 27-23 4-8 24-19 15-24 28-19  
 11-15 22-17 15-24 17-13 10-15 13-6  
 15-18 23-19 18-23 6-2 23-27 2-6  
 27-32 6-10 14-18 10-15 18-23 21-17  
 32-28 17-13 23-27 15-18 27-32 18-23  
 8-11 19-15 11-27 26-23 3-7 23-19  
 7-11 (7-10 20-16 to a similar end)  
 20-16 11-20 19-16 12-19 30-26 WW  
 {second diagram}, Hanhouser - J. Wyllie, c. 1874



**139. Red to move!**



**140. Red loses**



## Chapter XVIII – 1903 Scottish Ty.

214

### J. Ferrie – N. McVean, 1903 Scottish Ty.

11-15 23-18 8-11 27-23 4-8 23-19 10-14 19-10 14-23 26-19 7-14  
24-20 6-10 28-24(A) 11-15 22-17 8-11 17-13\* 2-6(B) 25-22 3-8  
31-26 14-18 20-16 11-27 32-7 15-24 22-18 24-27 7-3 27-31 26-22  
31-27 30-26 27-24(C) 29-25 24-20 21-17 20-16 26-23 8-11?(D)  
25-21 16-20 {diagram} 3-8?(E) 11-16 8-11\* 16-19 23-16 12-19  
18-15 19-24 22-18 24-27 11-16 20-11 15-8 draw

A – 22-17 draw PP.

B – Or 1-6 25-22 3-7 draw.

C – 8-11 may be easier.

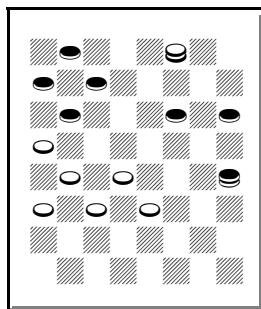
D – 16-11! 25-21 11-16 draw.

E – See the diagram. 23-19! 11-16 19-15

16-19 3-7 19-23 15-10 6-15 18-11 1-6

11-8 20-24 8-3 23-26 7-11 26-30 11-15

12-16 22-18 WW.



141. White wins

215

### N. McVean – J. Ferrie, 1903 Scottish Ty.

11-15 23-18 8-11 27-23 10-14 23-19 14-23 19-10 7-14 26-19  
11-16 19-15 14-18(A) 24-20 16-19\* 21-17(B) 4-8 20-16!(C) 3-7  
17-13(D) 18-23 22-18 23-27?(E) 31-24 19-23 24-19 9-14 18-9  
5-14 13-9 6-13 15-10 8-11 10-3 11-20 19-15 13-17 3-8 2-6 8-11  
WW(F)

A – 4-8 draw PP.

B – Or 15-11 draw.

C – Seems strong. 17-14 draw in C. Reno's *Work of the Pentium*.

D – 31-27 9-13\* 27-24\* 7-11! draw with trades on 6 and 27.

E – 23-26\* 31-22\* 9-14\* draw.

F – Red can king without losing a piece, but is doomed eventually.

216

**J. Ferrie – N. McVean, 1903 Scottish Ty.**

12-16 22-17 8-12(A) 24-20?(B) 16-19 23-16 12-19 25-22(C) 4-8  
 22-18(D) 10-14 17-10 6-22 26-17 9-13 30-25 (17-14 also loses)  
 13-22 25-18 5-9 21-17 9-13 27-24 13-22 24-15 2-6 28-24 6-9  
 24-19 22-25 29-22 9-14 18-9 11-25 19-15 25-30 32-27 30-25  
 27-23 25-22 31-27 22-17 23-19 7-11 15-10 11-15 19-16 8-12 RW

A – = 11-16 22-17 8-11.

B – Nearly loses.

C – 17-13 was played in this game:

11-15 24-20 15-19 23-16 12-19 22-17? 8-11 17-13 (varies from  
 the above game) 4-8 25-22 9-14 27-23 8-12 23-16 12-19 32-27  
 11-15 20-16 5-9 29-25 1-5 22-17 14-18 16-12 9-14 26-23 19-26  
 30-23 5-9 27-24 18-27 24-19 15-24 28-19 7-11 31-24 11-16  
 (good defense by Burns) draw, H. Henderson – J. Burns, 1905  
 Scottish Ty.

D – 17-13 may lose.

217

**N. McVean – J. Ferrie, 1903 Scottish Ty.**

12-16 22-17 8-12 17-14 10-17 21-14 9-18 23-14 4-8 26-23(A)  
 6-10(B) 25-21 10-17 21-14 16-19 24-15 11-18 28-24 1-6 29-25  
 8-11 31-26 6-9 24-19 11-16 26-22 2-6 22-15 9-18 23-14 16-23  
 27-18 7-10 14-7 3-19 18-15 19-23 15-11 12-16?(C) 11-7 16-19  
 {diagram} 7-3?(D) 19-24 25-22 24-27 22-18 27-31 18-15 5-9?(E)  
 3-7?(F) 9-13 15-11 13-17?(G) 11-8 17-21 8-3 WW

A – 24-19 draw PP.

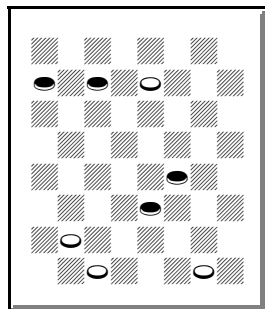
B – 16-19 draw PP.

C – 6-10\* 11-7 10-15\* 25-22 12-16  
 draw.

D – See the diagram. 25-22\* 19-24  
 22-18\* 6-9 7-2 24-27 2-7 9-13 7-11  
 27-31 18-15 31-27 15-10\* 27-24 11-15\*  
 WW.

E – 31-27 15-11 6-9 draw.

F – 3-8 31-27 15-11\* 27-24 11-7 9-13  
 7-2 6-9 8-11 24-19 2-6 9-14 6-9 WW.



142. White wins

G – 31-27 11-8 27-24 8-3 24-19 3-8 6-9 draw.

## 218

### J. Ferrie – G. Bonar, 1903 Scottish Ty.

9-13 21-17 11-15 25-21 8-11 17-14 10-17 21-14 6-10 22-17 13-22  
26-17 15-18 24-20 10-15(A) 28-24 2-6 17-13 4-8 30-26?(B) 12-16  
29-25 6-9 13-6 1-17 23-14 17-21 25-22 16-19 32-28 21-25 22-18  
15-22 24-15 11-18 26-17 25-30 17-13 30-25 13-9 18-22 27-24  
22-26 31-22 25-18 24-19 18-22 19-15 22-17 15-10 17-13 9-6 8-11  
6-2 13-9 10-6 9-18 6-1 5-9 RW

A – 2-6 was played in the next game.

B – 32-28 draw, R. Stewart – R. Jordan, 1897 WCM g.24.

## 219

### J. Ferrie – G. Bonar, 1903 Scottish Ty.

12-16 24-19 8-12(A) 22-18(B) 4-8(C) 25-22(D) 16-20 22-17  
11-16(E) 17-13 9-14 18-9 5-14 29-25 8-11 25-22 11-15 22-18?(F)  
15-22 26-17 7-11 30-25 3-8(G) 25-22 11-15 23-18(H) 15-24 18-9  
1-5 28-19 16-23 27-18 5-23 22-18 8-11 17-14 10-17 21-14 12-16  
14-9 16-19 32-28 6-10 9-6 2-9 13-6 10-15 RW

A – 16-20 draw PP.

B – = 11-16 22-18 8-11 24-19.

C – 10-14 draw PP.

D – 18-14 draw PP.

E – 9-14 draw PP.

F – Bonar had made this loser before. 22-17 draw PP.

G – 6-9? draw, W. Campbell – G. Bonar, 1899 Scottish Ty.

H – 28-24 RW, H. Jacob – R. Holmes, 1899 Scotland v. England.

## 220

### A. Jordan – J. Ferrie, 1903 Scottish Ty.

12-16 21-17 16-20(A) 17-13 11-15 22-18?(B) 15-22 25-18 9-14  
18-9 5-14 29-25(C) 8-11 {diagram} 25-22(D) 11-15 24-19 15-24  
28-19 4-8 22-18 14-17 19-15(E) 10-19 23-16 6-10 16-12 8-11  
27-23 10-15 18-14 15-18 23-19 18-22 13-9 1-5 19-16 20-24(F)  
32-28 11-20 28-19 20-24 19-15 24-27 31-24 22-31 15-10 31-27  
24-20 17-22 10-6 7-10 RW

A – 9-13 was played in the preceding game.

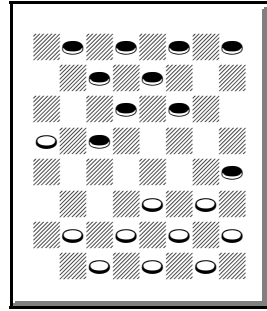
B – 24-19 draw PP.

C – 24-19 draw, KingsRow.

D – See the diagram. 24-19! 11-15 26-22! {25-22 (19-16 may lose) = above game} may draw, and correct PP and my play in the *ACF Bulletin*.

E – 32-28 is a published draw, but it seems to lose: 32-28 8-11 26-22 17-26 31-22 (diagram in the *ACFB*) 1-5!! 22-17 3-8 19-16 8-12 RW, J. Loy, *ACFB* #353 p.7

F – RW, *Kear's Encyclopedia*, p.20P.



143. White draws?

## 221

### A. Jordan – J. Ferrie, 1903 Scottish Ty.

12-16 22-17 16-19(A) 24-15 10-19 23-16 11-20 25-22 7-10(B) 29-25(C) 8-12(D) 17-13 9-14 26-23(E) 4-8 22-17 8-11 25-22 11-16 23-19 16-23 27-9 5-14 30-26 3-7 26-23 1-5 23-19 7-11 32-27 11-16\* 27-23 20-24\* 31-26 24-27 19-15\* 10-19 17-1 27-31 1-6 2-9 13-6 31-27 draw

A – 8-12 was played in the preceding game.

B – 8-11 draw PP.

C – 22-18 draw PP.

D – 9-14 draw, KingsRow.

E – 22-17 draw, KingsRow.

## 222

### A. Jordan – J. Ferrie, 1903 Scottish Ty.

9-13(A) 24-19 11-16 22-18 5-9?(B) 28-24 16-20 32-28 10-14 18-15(C) {diagram} 7-10?(D) 25-22 3-7(E) 29-25 1-5 22-18 14-17 21-14 10-17 25-22 7-11 19-16 12-19 23-7 2-11 24-19 17-21 22-17 13-22 26-17 9-13 17-14 8-12(F) 15-8 4-11 19-16 12-19 27-24 20-27 31-8 WW

A – In *Elam's Checker Board* g.7809, this game begins like this: 10-14 24-19 7-10 28-24 9-13 22-18 5-9? 25-22 11-16 18-15 16-20 32-28 = same.

B – A popular loss from a variety of openings, but it may draw in note D? 8-11 draw PP.

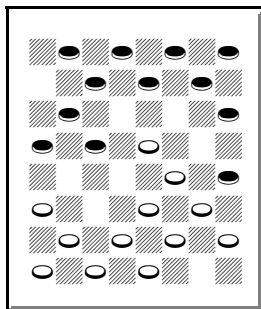
C – WW, *Basic Checkers*.

D – See the diagram. 1-5\* 15-10 (White strong, KingsRow) 6-15 19-10 14-18 23-14 9-18 26-22 (or 25-22 White better)

7-14 22-15 2-6\* 25-22 (or 24-19 White better) 3-7 30-26 14-18 21-17 (24-19 White better) 6-9 22-18 13-22 26-17 9-13 White strong. White may win?

E – WW, S. Cousin's *1000 Best Games*. 2-7 WW, J. Horr – W. Gardner, 1905 IM.

F – WW, *Kear's Encyclopedia*, p.448 v.40 without credit and *Denvir's Guide*.



**144. Red draws?**

## 223

### J. Ferrie – A. Jordan, 1903 Scottish Ty.

9-13 24-19 11-16 22-18 8-11(A) 25-22(B) 5-9 29-25 10-14 28-24 16-20 21-17(C) 14-21 18-15 11-18 23-5 6-10(D) 22-18(E) 4-8 26-22 2-6\* 32-28\* 7-11\* 18-15(F) 11-18 22-15 3-7 31-26\* 13-17\* 25-22 7-11 22-13 11-18 13-9 6-13 19-16 12-19 24-6 1-10 5-1 18-22 26-17 13-22 1-6 10-15 6-10 15-19 10-14(G) 21-25 30-21 22-26 draw

A – The standard move.

B – 18-14 draw PP.

C – 18-15 draw PP.

D – 4-8 draw, A. Jordan – W. Bryden, 1903 Scottish Ty.

E – 32-28 draw, KingsRow.

F – 19-15 may be interesting.

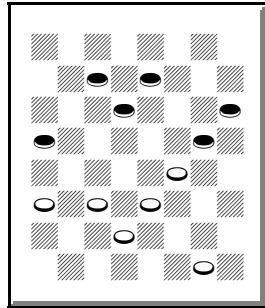
G – 10-15?? 8-12 RW.

224

**A. Jordan – J. Ferrie, 1903 Scottish Ty.**

9-14 22-18 5-9 24-19 11-15 18-11 8-24 28-19 4-8 26-22 8-11  
 27-24 9-13 22-18 1-5 18-9 5-14 25-22 14-17 21-14 10-26 31-22  
 7-10 29-25 11-16 24-20 3-7 20-11 7-16 25-21 2-7 30-26  
 {diagram} 7-11?(A) 22-18 6-9 32-28 10-14 19-15(B) 16-19 15-8  
 12-16 18-15 WW

A – See the diagram. 6-9 draw, W. Veal, continue 22-18 10-14\* 26-22 16-20\* 19-15 (32-27?? loses) draw.  
 B – WW, *Kear's Encyclopedia*.



145. Red draws

225

**J. Ferrie – G. Buchanan, 1903 Scottish Ty.**

9-13 24-19 11-16 22-18 8-11 26-22 4-8(A) 30-26 16-20 22-17  
 13-22 26-17 10-14(B) 18-9 5-14 17-10 6-24(C) 28-19 7-10 23-18  
 11-16 18-15 16-23 15-6 1-10 27-18 8-11 18-14 10-17 21-14 2-6  
 25-22 12-16 22-17 16-19 17-13 19-24?(D) 29-25 11-16 25-22  
 24-28 22-18?(E) 6-10\* 14-7 3-10 13-9 10-14 18-15 20-24 9-6  
 14-18 6-2 18-23\* draw

A – 16-20 draw PP.  
 B – 11-16 draw PP.  
 C – 7-14 draw PP.  
 D – 6-10 draw or 19-23 draw.  
 E – 14-9 WW.

**J. Ferrie – G. Buchanan, 1903 Scottish Ty.**

10-15 24-19 15-24 28-19 6-10 22-17 9-14 25-22 11-15 27-24 8-11  
 23-18 14-23 17-14 10-17 21-14 7-10 14-7 3-10 31-27 5-9(A) 27-18  
 1-5 26-23(B) 9-13\* 30-25 2-6\* 32-28 11-16 18-11 16-20 22-18  
 20-27 11-8 4-11 18-15 11-18 23-7(C) 27-31 7-3 31-27 3-7 27-23  
 19-15 13-17 15-11 17-21 25-22 6-9 7-10 9-13 11-7 12-16 7-2  
 23-26 22-18 16-20 18-15 5-9 10-6 9-14 2-7 26-23 15-11 23-19 7-3  
 14-18 6-10 18-22 11-7 22-26 3-8 26-31 8-11 31-26 11-15 19-23  
 7-3 13-17 3-8 17-22 8-12 21-25 12-16 25-30 15-19 30-25 10-15  
 25-21 15-10?(D) {diagram} 21-17?(E) 19-15 26-30 10-7 22-26  
 7-11 26-31 11-8 17-22 8-12 30-26 15-19 22-17 19-15 26-22  
 15-11(F) 22-18 11-8(G) 31-26 8-11(H) 26-22 11-7 18-15 7-3?(I)  
 15-19\* 3-7 17-21(J) 7-11 21-25 11-7 25-30 7-11 23-26 16-23  
 26-19 11-7 30-26 7-11 26-23 11-16 20-24\* 16-11 24-27 11-16  
 27-31 16-20 31-27 20-16 27-24 16-11 24-20 11-7 22-25 29-22  
 23-18 RW

A – 2-6 was played in the preceding game.

B – 32-28 draw PP.

C – RW, Shearer's Handbook p.222 v.3a, but the position is a draw. Red will try to king all five pieces, and White will miss some draws.

D – Falls into a shot! 16-12 draw.

E – See the diagram. 26-31 RW.

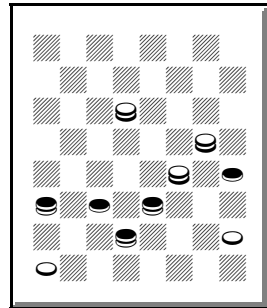
F – Or 16-19 draw.

G – Or 11-15 draw.

H – Or 16-19 draw.

I – 7-11 draw or 16-19 draw.

J – 20-24? 29-25! 22-29 16-20 draw.



**146. Red wins**

## Chapter XIX – 1903 Scotland v. England

227

### J. Ferrie – W. Gardner, 1903 Scotland v. England

9-13 24-20 11-15 22-17 13-22 25-11 8-15 21-17 5-9 17-13 9-14  
 29-25 4-8 25-21?(A) 8-11 28-24 14-17 21-14 10-17 32-28 6-10  
 24-19 15-24 28-19 10-14 19-16 12-19 23-16 2-6 27-23?(B)  
 {diagram} 6-10?(C) 13-9 10-15 16-12 15-18 23-19 18-22 9-5(D)  
 7-10 19-16 11-15 16-11 15-19 11-8 10-15 8-4 14-18(E) 4-8\*  
 19-24\* 8-11 24-27\* 31-24 22-31 11-16\* 18-23 16-11\* 15-18  
 11-15 18-22 15-18 23-26 18-25 17-21 30-23 21-30(F) 23-18 30-26  
 18-15 26-22 15-11 22-18 11-8 31-27 8-4 27-32 24-19 32-27 19-16  
 27-23 16-11 23-19 20-16 18-14 11-7 3-10 16-11 draw

A – 25-22 draw PP.

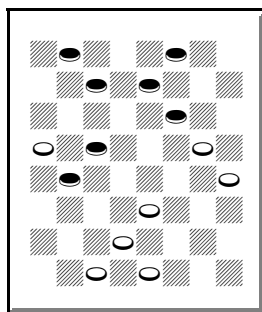
B – 27-24 may draw?

C – See the diagram. 11-15! 16-11 7-16  
 20-11 1-5 RW.

D – 19-16 may be easier.

E – 15-18! 4-8 (26-23 may also draw)  
 18-23! (19-24 draws) 8-11 22-25 Red  
 strong, probably four kings against three  
 kings.

F – Draw, *Shearer's Handbook*.



147. Red wins

228

### A. Jordan – J. Ferrie, 1903 Scotland v. England

12-16 22-17 8-12(A) 25-22 16-20 29-25(B) 9-14(C) 17-13  
 11-15(D) 24-19 15-24 28-19 4-8 22-18 8-11 18-9 5-14 25-22 11-16  
 30-25(E) 3-8 22-18 1-5 18-9 5-14 {first diagram} 25-22(F) 14-18  
 22-15 7-11\* 21-17! 11-18 23-7 16-30 7-3 30-25\* 17-14 25-22 14-9  
 22-17\* 3-7(G) 2-11 9-2 17-14?(H) 2-7 11-16 7-3 14-17 13-9 17-22  
 {second diagram} 9-5?(I) 8-11 3-7 11-15\* 5-1(J) 15-19 7-10 19-24  
 1-6 22-26 31-22 24-31 6-9 16-19\* 9-13 12-16 32-28 draw



A – = 11-16 22-17 8-11.

B – 22-18 draw PP.

C – = 9-14 22-17 11-16 25-22 8-11 29-25  
16-20.

D – = 9-14 22-17 11-15 25-22 8-11  
17-13 11-16 29-25 16-20.

E – 22-18 draw PP.

F – See the first diagram. The computer  
suggests that 26-22 (19-15 draw PP) may  
be a WW. Continue 14-17 21-14 10-26  
31-22 7-10 22-18 = Lees' Guide p.87  
v.14. That game is shown, with some

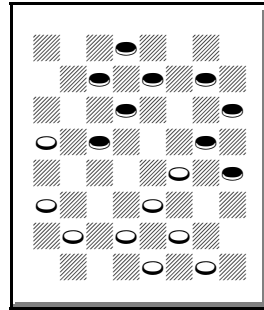
comments, in the notes to the last Ballantyne – Ferrie game, 1898  
Scottish Ty. Some study shows that this is a draw, and it seems to  
be fairly well-known, as it has been drawn more than 20 times,  
with an occasional WW.

G – 9-5 17-22 5-1 2-7\* draw.

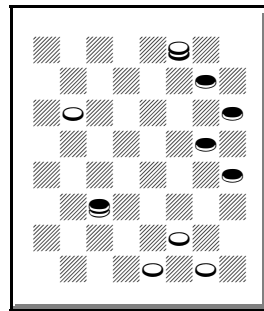
H – 11-15 draw.

I – See the second diagram. 9-6! 16-19  
6-2 8-11 3-8 11-16 2-7 19-24 27-23  
24-27 31-24 20-27 7-11 16-20 23-18  
22-15 11-18 27-31 18-23 WW.

J – 32-28 15-18\* draw.



**148. White moves  
Red draws**



**149. White wins**

229

**J. Ferrie – A. Jordan, 1903 Scotland v. England**

12-16 22-17 8-12 17-14(A) 9-18 23-14 10-17 21-14 4-8 24-19  
 16-23 27-18 12-16 28-24 8-12(B) 26-23 6-9 24-19 16-20 31-27 1-6  
 25-21 11-16 29-25 7-10?(C) 14-7 3-10 25-22 9-14 18-9 6-13  
 {diagram} 22-18(D) 10-14\* 18-9 5-14 30-25(E) 13-17 19-15  
 16-19 23-16 12-19 15-10 19-24 27-23 24-27\* 23-19 27-31 19-16  
 31-26\* 25-22 20-24 22-13 24-27 32-23 26-12 10-6 2-9 13-6 draw

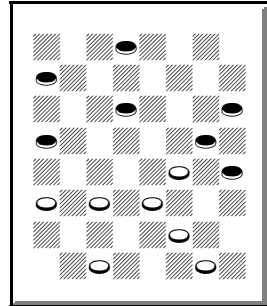
A – = 11-16 22-18 8-11 18-14.

B – 16-20 draw, J. Ferrie – A. Jordan, 1903 Scottish Ty.

C – Difficult. 6-10 draw PP.

D – See the diagram. 32-28 10-14\*  
 22-18 5-9\* 30-25 13-17\* 18-15 9-13\*  
 15-11 14-18\* 21-14 13-17 25-21 17-22  
 11-8 22-26 8-3 26-31 28-24 31-26 3-8  
 26-22 8-11 2-7! 11-2 22-17 14-9 17-22  
 draw.

E – J. Kear Jr. recommends 19-15 in the match book. Continue 16-19\* draw.



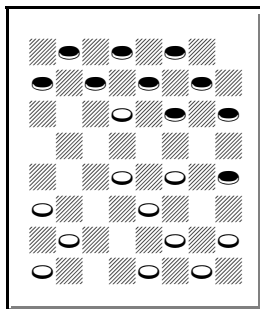
150. White moves  
 Red draws

230

**A. Jordan – J. Ferrie, 1903 Scotland v. England**

12-16 22-18 8-12(A) 25-22 16-20 22-17 4-8(B) 30-25 9-13 24-19  
 13-22 26-17 10-14(C) 17-10 {diagram} 6-22?(D) 25-18 11-16  
 21-17 7-10 29-25 1-6 25-21 6-9 17-14 10-17 21-14 9-13 14-9 5-14  
 18-9 13-17 19-15 17-22 15-10 22-25 10-6 25-30 6-1 30-25 1-5  
 8-11 28-24 2-7 5-1 7-10 1-6 10-14 9-5 14-17 6-10 25-22 5-1 17-21  
 1-6 3-8 23-19 16-23 27-18 20-27 31-24 22-15 10-19 11-16 19-15  
 16-20 6-10 20-27 32-23 21-25 23-19 25-30 10-14 WW

- A – = 11-16 22-18 8-11.
- B – 9-14 draw PP.
- C – 11-16 draw PP.
- D – See the diagram. 7-14 draw, Swan and Adamson.



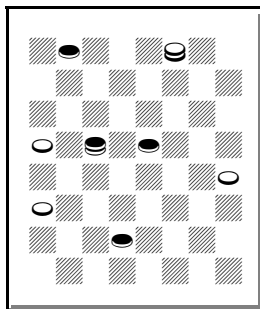
151. Red draws

231

**J. Kear Jr. – J. Ferrie, 1903 Scotland v. England**

11-16 22-17 16-19(A) 23-16 12-19 24-15 10-19 25-22 8-11 30-25  
 11-15 27-23 4-8 23-16 8-12 32-27(B) 12-19 27-23 3-8 23-16 8-12  
 22-18 12-19 18-11 7-16 25-22 6-10 22-18 9-14 18-9 5-14 29-25  
 16-20 25-22 20-24 17-13 2-6 26-23 19-26 28-19 26-30 22-17  
 30-25 19-16 25-22 31-27 14-18 27-24 18-23 16-11 22-18 11-7(C)  
 10-14 17-10 6-15 24-20 18-14 7-3 23-26 {diagram} 3-7?(D) 26-31  
 20-16 31-26 16-12 26-22 12-8 15-19\* 8-3 1-6\* 7-11 22-18\* 3-7  
 19-23 7-3 23-26 3-7 26-31 7-3 31-26 3-7 26-23 7-3 23-19 3-8  
 19-15 RW(E)

- A – = 11-15 22-17 15-19.
- B – Inferior to 22-18, *Kear's*.
- C – The match book claims that this is the loser. 24-20 is best, *Kear's*.
- D – See the diagram. 20-16 draw, A. McGill in *Kear's*. This piece is headed for 2, which saves the game.
- E – *Kear's Encyclopedia* p.84 v.8.



152. White draws

## Chapter XX – 1904 Scottish Ty.

232

### J. Carmichael – J. Ferrie, 1904 Scottish Ty.

10-15 21-17 11-16 23-18(A) 16-20 18-11 8-15 22-18 15-22 25-18  
4-8 17-13 8-11 29-25(B) 7-10 25-22 9-14 18-9 5-14 24-19  
{diagram} 11-15?(C) 27-23 15-24 28-19 14-17(D) 22-18 1-5  
19-16(E) 12-19 23-16 5-9(F) 31-27 17-21 26-22 10-14 22-17  
14-23 27-18 6-10 13-6 2-9 17-13 10-14 13-6 14-23 16-11 20-24  
6-2 24-27 2-6 27-31 11-7 3-10 6-15 WW

A – 17-13 draw PP.

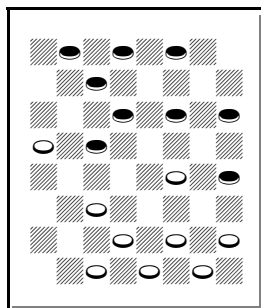
B – 24-19 draw, H. Freedman – J. Wyllie, 1899 Scottish Ty.

C – See the diagram. May lose. 1-5 or 3-8 draw, KingsRow.

D – 3-8!?! (2-7 should also lose, F. Dunne – N. Currie, 1899 England v. Scotland) 31-27! 1-5 (8-11 also loses) 19-16 12-19 23-16 8-11 16-7 2-11 22-18 14-23 27-18 WW.

E – Or 31-27 WW.

F – 10-14 18-9 5-14 31-27 17-21 16-11 14-17 27-23 WW.



153. Red draws

233

### J. Ferrie – J. Carmichael, 1904 Scottish Ty.

10-15 21-17 11-16 23-18 16-20 18-11 8-15 17-13 9-14 25-21 4-8  
22-17 6-10 26-23(A) 8-11 29-25 11-16 13-9?(B) 7-11?(C) 25-22\*  
3-7(D) 31-26?(E) 16-19 23-16 12-19 17-13 1-6 27-23 20-27 23-16  
11-20 32-23 20-24 28-19 15-24 22-17 7-11 26-22 11-15 23-19  
24-27 19-16 14-18 RW

A – 29-25 8-11 26-23 = same.

B – 25-22 7-11 13-9 = same, as in the Freedman – Ferrie game, below..

C – 1-6 (or 16-19 RW) 17-13 16-19 RW.

D – 1-6 should draw H. Freedman – J. Ferrie, 1898 Scottish Ty.

E – 24-19\* 15-24 28-19 1-6? (11-15 draw) WW, G. Buchanan, *Kear's Encyclopedia* p.204H.

234

**J. Carmichael – J. Ferrie, 1904 Scottish Ty.**

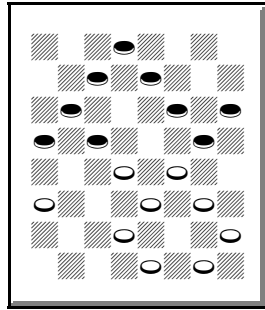
9-13 22-18 12-16 24-19(A) 8-12 18-14 10-17 21-14 6-9 26-22 9-18  
 22-8 4-11 25-22 7-10 29-25 3-7 25-21(B) 1-6 30-26 5-9?(C) 22-18  
 10-14 27-24 {diagram} WW(D)

A – 24-20 draw PP.

B – 22-18 draw PP.

C – 6-9 draw PP.

D – See the diagram. White is winning, and Red may have resigned because of the real threat of 19-15. But the situation is more complicated than that: 7-10 (6-10 32-27 WW) 24-20 (19-15? draws) 13-17 26-22 WW.



**154. Red moves  
 White wins**

235

**J. Ferrie – A. Lambie, 1904 Scottish Ty.**

12-16 21-17 16-20 17-13 11-15 23-18(A) 8-11 25-21(B) 4-8  
 29-25(C) 10-14(D) 26-23 8-12 24-19 15-24 28-19 7-10 27-24?(E)  
 20-27 31-24 2-7 30-26 11-16 24-20 7-11 19-15(F) 10-19 32-28  
 11-15 20-11 6-10 13-6 5-9\* 23-16 14-30 6-2 12-19 2-6 9-14 22-17  
 30-26 17-13 26-23 6-2 3-7 RW(G)

A – 24-19 draw PP.

B – = 12-16 22-17 16-20 25-22 11-15 17-13 8-11 23-18.

C – 26-23 draw PP.

D – 9-14 draw, H. Freedman – R. Stewart, 1900 Scottish Ty.

E – 18-15 draw, H. Freedman – R. Jordan, 1902 WCM g.16.

F – 32-28 (others lose) 10-15 Red wins a piece.

G – Continue 11-8 15-18 RW.

## 236

### A. Lambie – J. Ferrie, 1904 Scottish Ty.

12-16 21-17 16-20 17-13 11-15 23-18 8-11 26-23(A) 4-8 25-21  
8-12 29-25(B) 9-14(C) 18-9 5-14 22-17(D) 11-16 23-19 16-23  
27-9 20-27 31-24 1-5(E) 25-22(F) 5-14 24-19 15-24 28-19 7-11  
32-28 12-16 19-12 11-16(G) 30-26\* 16-19\* 28-24\* 19-28 26-23\*  
28-32 23-19\* 14-18\* 22-15 3-7(H) 12-8 7-11 8-3 11-18 3-8 32-27  
8-11 18-22 19-16 27-23 16-12 22-25 12-8 23-18 8-3 18-22 3-7  
10-15 11-18 2-11 draw

A – 25-21 4-8 26-23 = same.

B – 24-19 draw PP.

C – 10-14 = preceding game.

D – = 12-16 23-18 16-20 22-17 9-14 18-9 5-14 25-22 11-15 17-13  
8-11 22-17 4-8 26-23 8-12 29-25.

E – 12-16 draw, J. Searight – G. Bonar, *Kear's Encyclopedia*  
p.41Q.

F – 24-19 should draw.

G – 11-15 also draws.

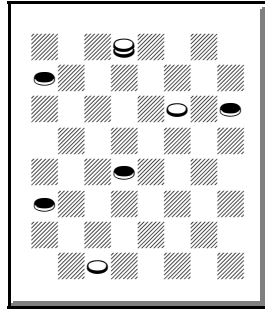
H – 32-27 also draws.

## 237

### A. Lambie – J. Ferrie, 1904 Scottish Ty.

11-15 24-19 15-24 28-19 8-11 22-18 11-16 25-22 16-20 22-17 4-8  
17-13 8-11 26-22 9-14 18-9 5-14 22-18 14-17(A) 21-14 10-17  
18-15?(B) 11-18 23-14 1-5 29-25 17-21 19-15 12-16 31-26 16-19  
27-23(C) 20-24 23-16 24-27 32-23 6-10 15-6 2-27 26-23 27-31  
23-18 31-27 25-22 27-23 22-17 23-14 17-10 7-14 13-9 3-8 9-6  
8-12 16-11 14-18 6-2 {diagram} 18-23?(D) 2-6 23-27 6-10 27-32  
10-14 12-16 14-18 16-19 18-22\* 19-23 11-7 23-27 7-2 27-31 2-6  
32-27 6-10 27-23 10-14 23-19 22-17 31-27 17-22 19-16 14-18  
16-11 22-17 27-24 18-14 24-19 14-18 19-16 18-14 11-7 17-22  
16-11 14-18 7-10 18-23 11-7 23-27 10-14 27-23 7-10 23-27 5-9  
27-23 10-15 23-27 14-18 22-26 9-13 26-31 draw(E)

A – Varies from the preceding game.  
 B – Loses a piece. 31-26 draw or 29-25 draw, *Kear's Encyclopedia*.  
 C – Others lose.  
 D – See the diagram. Allowing a Fourth Position draw. 18-22! (or 12-16 RW) 2-6 22-25 6-10 25-29 10-14 12-16 14-18 29-25\* and maybe 5-9 sometime, RW.  
 E – 4th Position draw. For more play on 4th Position, see *Boland's Famous Positions* and *Duffy's Standard Positions*.



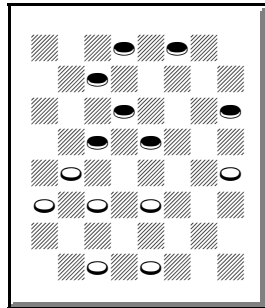
155. Red wins

238

**J. Ferrie – G. O'Connor, 1904 Scottish Ty.**

9-14 24-19 11-15 22-18 15-24 18-9 5-14 28-19 8-11(A) 25-22 11-15 32-28 15-24 28-19 7-11(B) 22-18 1-5 18-9 5-14 29-25 4-8 25-22 11-15 22-17(C) 15-24 27-20 8-11 26-22\* 11-15 {diagram} 30-26?(D) 3-7 17-13 14-17?(E) 21-14 10-17 23-18 15-19 18-14 17-21 14-9 21-25 9-5 7-10 5-1 25-30 26-23 19-26 22-18 draw

A – = 11-15 24-19 15-24 28-19 9-14 22-18 8-11 18-9 5-14.  
 B – Varies from the preceding game.  
 C – 22-18 draw PP.  
 D – See the diagram. 31-26\* draw. 31-27? RW, W. Campbell – J. Reed, 1887 match g.6.  
 E – 15-19 23-16 12-19 20-16 7-11 RW.



156. White draws

## 239

### G. O'Connor – J. Ferrie, 1904 Scottish Ty.

10-14 23-19 11-16(A) 19-15(B) 16-19 22-17 7-10 17-13 3-7 27-23  
14-17 23-16 10-19 24-15 12-19 21-14 9-18 25-21 7-10 32-27(C)  
10-14\* 27-24 18-23 24-20 8-11 15-8 4-11 29-25\* 11-15 13-9 6-13  
28-24 19-28 26-10 28-32 20-16 14-18 16-11 18-23 10-7 32-28 7-3  
28-24 11-8 23-27 8-4 27-32 25-22 32-27 4-8 27-23 8-11 1-6 3-7  
23-27 7-3 27-23 3-8 24-20 8-12 23-19 31-27 19-24 27-23 24-28  
23-19 28-32 12-8 32-27 19-15 20-24 22-17 13-22 15-10 6-15  
11-25 2-7 25-22 24-19 22-18 27-24 draw

A – 7-10 draw PP.

B – 22-17 was played in the next game.

C – 29-25 draw, H. Freedman – R. Jordan, 1902 WCM g.8.

## 240

### J. Ferrie – G. O'Connor, 1904 Scottish Ty.

9-13 22-17 13-22 25-18 12-16(A) 29-25(B) 16-20(C) 18-14 10-17  
21-14 6-10 25-21 10-17 21-14 1-6 26-22 6-10 30-26 10-17 22-13  
11-15 26-22 8-11 24-19 15-24 28-19 11-15 19-10 7-14 22-18  
14-17 18-14 17-21 23-18 2-6 27-23 6-10 14-7 3-10 13-9 5-14 18-9  
10-14 9-6 14-17 6-2 17-22 2-7 21-25 23-18 25-30 18-15 30-25  
15-10 22-26 31-22 25-18 7-11 20-24 draw

A – 11-15 was played in the preceding game.

B – 24-20 draw PP.

C – 10-15 draw, J. Ferrie – G. Buchanan, 1901 Scottish Ty.

## 241

### J. Ferrie – G. O'Connor, 1904 Scottish Ty.

12-16 23-18 16-20 24-19 9-14(A) 18-9 5-14 26-23 11-15 22-18  
15-24 18-9 6-13 28-19 8-11 21-17 13-22 25-18 2-6 19-16 4-8  
16-12 10-15 18-14 11-16 29-25 15-19 23-18 8-11 25-21 19-23  
27-24 20-27 31-24 16-20 24-19 6-10 14-9 20-24 9-6 10-15 19-10  
7-14 18-9 1-10(B) 9-6 10-15 6-2(C) 15-19 21-17 11-16 draw(D)

A – 11-15 draw PP. 10-14 was played in the preceding game.

B – Draw, *Kear's Encyclopedia* p.41 v.19 and *Denvir's Guide*.

C – Draw, *Shearer's Handbook*.



D – Also in S. Cousin's *1000 Best Games*.

242

**G. O'Connor – J. Ferrie, 1904 Scottish Ty.**

10-14 24-20 11-15 22-18 15-22 26-10 6-15 21-17(A) 8-11  
28-24(B) 4-8 32-28 15-18(C) 23-14 9-18 30-26 5-9 26-23 9-14(D)  
17-10 7-14 24-19 3-7 31-26 {diagram} 1-5?(E) 25-22 18-25 29-22  
2-6 22-18 6-9 26-22 9-13 18-9 5-14 22-18 14-17 18-14 17-22  
23-18 22-25 19-15 WW

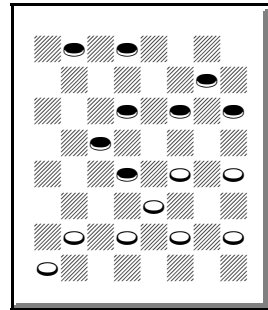
A – 28-24 8-11 21-17 = same.

B – 17-13 draw PP.

C – 7-10 draw, *Kear's Encyclopedia* p.319V.

D – *Kear's Encyclopedia's* presentation ends here as “weak,” but this line seems as good as any. 1-5 draw, J. Wyllie – J. Ferrie, 1894 WCM g.12.

E – See the diagram. 7-10\* draw.



157. Red draws

243

**J. Ferrie – G. O'Connor, 1904 Scottish Ty.**

10-14 24-20 11-15 28-24(A) 6-10(B) 22-17 8-11(C) 17-13 1-6(D)  
23-19 15-18 26-23 14-17 21-14 10-17 23-14 9-18 25-21 6-10  
21-14 10-17 19-15 18-22(E) 15-8 4-11 24-19 7-10 27-23?(F) 3-7  
13-9 5-14 30-25 14-18! 23-14 11-15 25-11 7-23 14-7 2-11 draw(G)

A – 22-18 is recommended in *Basic Checkers*.

B – = 10-14 24-20 6-10 28-24 11-15 Red better.

C – 9-13 draw PP.

D – = 10-14 24-20 11-15 22-17 6-10 17-13 1-6 28-24 8-11.

E – 4-8! 24-19 (31-26 draw) 18-22 Red strong.

F – 13-9 5-14 30-25 14-18 20-16 draw, J. Alexander, *Kear's Encyclopedia* p.323 v.27.

G – RW (three or four kings against one), but Ferrie needed only a draw.

244

**J. Ferrie – J. Alexander, 1904 Scottish Ty.**

11-15 24-20 8-11 28-24 10-14(A) 22-18 15-22 26-10(B) 6-15  
 21-17 4-8 17-13(C) 9-14(D) 32-28(E) 1-6 25-21 7-10 30-26 3-7  
 24-19 15-24 28-19 14-17 21-14 10-17 19-16?(F) 12-19 23-16  
 {diagram} 7-10?(G) 16-7 2-11 26-22 17-26 31-22 10-14 27-23  
 11-15 29-25 5-9 25-21 6-10 draw

A – 4-8 draw PP.

B – 25-18 draw PP.

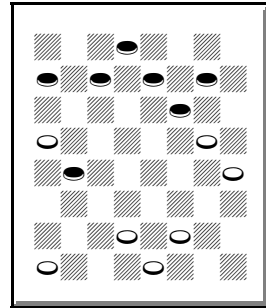
C – 32-28 draw, J. Wyllie – J. Ferrie,  
 1894 WCM g.12.

D – 1-6 should draw, G. Buchanan – J.  
 Ferrie, 1899 Scottish Ty.

E – 31-26? 12-16 RW?

F – 23-18 draw, J. Alexander, *Kear's  
 Encyclopedia* p.317 v.1.

G – See the diagram. 17-22 26-17 8-12  
 RW, *Kear's Encyclopedia* p.317, note  
 after v.1.



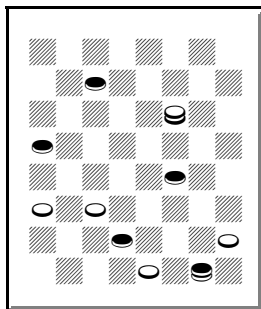
158. Red wins

245

**J. Alexander – J. Ferrie, 1904 Scottish Ty.**

11-15 24-20 9-14(A) 22-18 15-22 25-9 5-14 29-25 7-11 25-22  
 11-15(B) 22-17 8-11 28-24 4-8 32-28 15-18 30-25 12-16?(C)  
 17-13 8-12 13-9! 6-13 26-22 3-8 22-6 1-10 24-19\* 14-18 23-7  
 16-32 25-22 11-15 7-3 2-6 20-16 12-19 3-12 19-23 12-16 23-26  
 16-11 15-19 {diagram} 11-15?(D) 26-30\* 15-24 32-27 24-20  
 27-23 31-26 23-27 28-24 30-23 24-19 23-16 20-11 6-10 draw

A – = 9-14 24-20 11-15.  
 B – 6-9 draw PP.  
 C – 11-15 draw PP.  
 D – See the diagram. 22-18 26-30 18-14  
 13-17 (19-23 11-15 30-25 14-9 WW)  
 28-24 19-28 14-10 6-15 11-18 WW.



159. White wins

246

**J. Alexander – J. Ferrie, 1904 Scottish Ty.**

9-13 23-19 11-16(A) 26-23 10-14 22-17 13-22 25-9 5-14 29-25  
 16-20(B) 30-26 8-11 19-16 12-19 24-8 4-11 25-22 11-15 22-18(C)  
 15-22 26-10 7-14 28-24 2-7(D) 24-19 1-5 31-26 7-11 26-22 6-9\*  
 22-17(E) 11-15 19-10 9-13 10-6 13-22 6-2 22-26 2-6 26-30\* 23-19  
 30-26\* 19-15(F) 3-8 6-10 26-31 10-17 31-24 17-14 8-12\*  
 21-17(G) 12-16 14-18 16-19 18-22 19-23\*(H) 15-10 24-19 17-14  
 20-24 10-6 19-16 6-2 24-27 draw

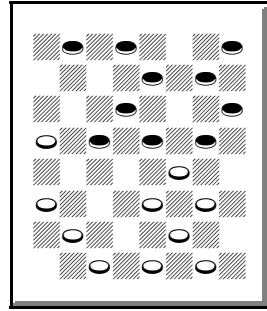
A – 11-15 was played in the preceding game.  
 B– 7-11 draw PP.  
 C – White best, *Kear's Encyclopedia* p.432R.  
 D – Others may be easier.  
 E – 23-18 14-23 27-18 20-24\* draw.  
 F – 27-23 20-24 6-10 24-27 draw.  
 G – Draw, *Shearer's Handbook*.  
 H – Draw, S. Cousin's *1000 Best Games*, p.16.

247

**J. Ferrie – J. Alexander, 1904 Scottish Ty.**

10-14 24-19 6-10 22-17(A) 9-13 28-24 13-22 25-9 5-14 26-22  
 11-15 22-17 7-11 17-13(B) 11-16(C) 29-25(D) 3-7?(E) {diagram}  
 25-22?(F) 14-18 23-14 16-23 27-11 10-26 30-23 8-15 21-17 4-8  
 31-26 12-16 32-28?(G) 8-12 24-19 15-24 28-19 16-20 19-16 12-19  
 23-16 20-24\* 26-23 24-27 23-18 27-31 18-15 31-26 15-11 26-22  
 11-8 7-10 16-11 22-18 8-3 1-6 3-7 18-14 RW

- A – The standard move.
- B – 29-25 11-16 17-13 = same.
- C – 2-6 draw PP.
- D – 13-9 draw PP.
- E – 2-6 draw PP.
- F – See the diagram. 13-9! 8-11 31-26  
15-18 26-22 11-15 9-6 2-9 21-17 WW,  
A. Jordan, *Kear's Encyclopedia* p.307  
v.16.
- G – 26-22 8-12 23-18 draw.



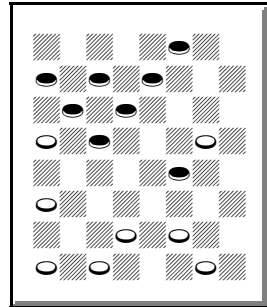
160. White wins

248

**J. Alexander – J. Ferrie, 1904 Scottish Ty.**

- 10-14 24-19 6-10 22-18 11-15 18-11 8-24 28-19 7-11(A) 25-22  
11-15 19-16 12-19 23-16 15-19 27-23(B) 4-8?(C) 16-11 8-15  
23-16 2-7 22-17 15-19 17-13 1-6 31-27(D) {diagram} draw(E)

- A – 4-8 draw PP.
- B – A published loss which draws. 32-28  
draw, F. Tescheleit, *Kear's Encyclopedia*  
p.312 v.35. 22-17 also draws, J. Ferrie –  
J. Horr, 1905 IM.
- C – Weak. 2-7 16-12 4-8 23-16 9-13  
32-27 8-11 30-25? (27-23 draw) 11-20  
22-17 13-22 25-9 5-14 29-25 10-15  
26-23 1-6 RW, F. Smith, *Kear's*  
*Encyclopedia* p.312R.

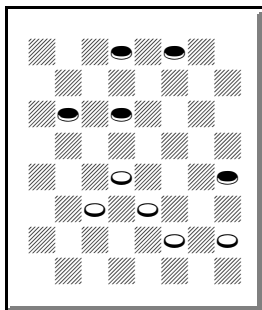
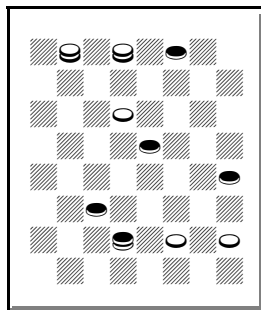


161. Red draws

- D – 29-25 10-15\* 26-22 (31-27 = next  
note) 19-24\* 22-17 14-18\* 30-26 15-19\* 16-12 18-23 26-22 23-26  
22-18 19-23 draw.
- E – See the diagram. Continue 10-15\* 29-25 (16-12 7-11\* 29-25  
11-16 draw) 15-18\* 16-12 18-23 draw.

**J. Ferrie – A. Jordan, 1904 Scottish Ty.**

9-13 22-17 13-22 25-18 11-15 18-11 8-15 21-17 4-8 29-25(A)  
 15-19(B) 23-16 12-19 24-15 10-19 17-14 8-11 27-23 6-9 23-16  
 11-20 32-27 9-18 26-23 1-6 23-14 6-9 30-26 9-18 26-23 18-22  
 25-18 7-10 31-26 5-9 26-22?(C) {first diagram} 10-14?(D) 18-15  
 9-13 22-18 14-17 15-10 17-22 18-14\* 22-26 23-18 2-7 10-6 26-30  
 6-2 7-11 14-10 30-26 18-14 11-15 14-9 13-17 9-5 17-22 5-1?(E)  
 {second diagram} draw??(F)

**162. Red wins****163. Red wins**

A – Fairly rare. 17-13 draw PP. The next game went: 23-19 5-9  
 17-13 9-14 29-25 8-11 27-23 11-16 (15-18 draw PP) 24-20 15-24  
 20-11 7-16 28-19 10-15 19-10 6-15 25-22 16-19 23-16 12-19  
 31-27 3-8 27-23 8-12 23-16 12-19 32-27 2-6 27-23 19-24 13-9  
 (draw, *Kear's Encyclopedia* p.397 v.10) 6-13 23-18 14-23 26-10  
 24-27 10-7 27-31 7-2 31-27 2-7 1-6 22-18 6-9 draw, A. Jordan –  
 J. Ferrie, 1904 Scottish Ty.

B – Others draw.

C – 28-24\* 10-14 26-22\* draw.

D – See the first diagram. 3-8! 23-19 8-12 18-15 (27-23 20-24  
 RW) 9-14 15-6 2-9 RW.

E – 2-6 15-18 6-9 draw.

F – See the second diagram. Continue 15-18 RW.

250

**A. Jordan – J. Ferrie, 1904 Scottish Ty.**

12-16 24-20 8-12 28-24 9-14 22-17 3-8 25-22(A) 16-19 24-15  
 11-25 29-22 8-11 17-13 11-16 20-11 7-16 23-19 16-23 26-19 2-7  
 27-23 14-17 21-14 10-26 31-22 7-11 22-17 11-16(B) 30-26  
 4-8?(C) 26-22 8-11 22-18 16-20 32-27 11-16 18-14 6-9 13-6 1-10  
 14-7 5-9 7-2 9-13 17-14 13-17 2-7 17-22 7-10 22-26 14-9  
 26-30(D) 9-6 30-26 6-1 26-22 10-15 22-26 1-6 26-22 6-9 22-26  
 15-11 26-31 27-24 20-27 11-20 27-32 23-18 31-27 20-16\* 27-24  
 18-15 32-27 {diagram} draw(E)

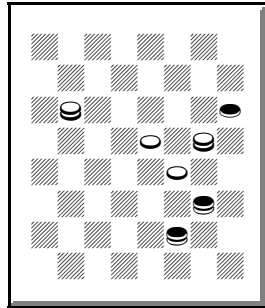
A – 26-22 was played in the preceding game.

B – R. Jordan. 4-8 draw, J. Ferrie – R. Jordan, 1896 Scottish Ty.

C – 6-10\* draw, R. Jordan, *Kear's Encyclopedia* p.59 v.21.

D – 26-31? 9-6 WW.

E – See the diagram. Continue 9-14\* 24-28 14-18 28-24 16-11 24-20 11-16 or 15-10 WW.



164. White wins

251

**J. Ferrie – A. Jordan, 1904 Scottish Ty.**

10-14 24-19 6-10 22-17 9-13 28-24 13-22 25-9 5-14 26-22 11-15  
 22-17 7-11 17-13(A) 11-16 29-25 3-7?(B) 31-26?(C) 1-6 25-22  
 8-11 23-18 14-23 27-18 16-23 26-19 11-16 18-11 16-23 24-20  
 7-16 20-11 10-15 21-17 12-16 17-14 15-19 14-9 23-26(D) 30-23  
 19-26 11-7 2-11 9-2 4-8 2-6 26-31 6-10 31-26 22-18 26-23 10-14  
 8-12 13-9 16-20 9-5 23-19\* 14-10 11-16 5-1 20-24 1-6 16-20 10-7  
 12-16(E) 6-10 24-27 draw

A – 29-25 11-16 17-13 = same.

B – The same mistake that Ferrie made against Alexander, above. This game in *Kear's* goes 8-11 25-22 3-7 31-26 1-6 = same.

C – 13-9! WW, as shown in the Alexander game.

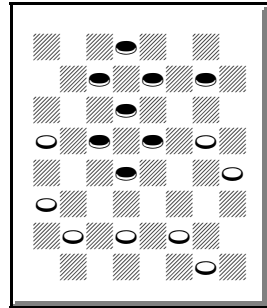
D – Draw, *Kear's Encyclopedia* p.307 v.14.

E – Draw, “J. Ferrie – W. Jordan,” S. Cousins’ *1000 Best Games* p.56.

**A. Jordan – J. Ferrie, 1904 Scottish Ty.**

10-14 24-19 6-10 22-17 9-13 28-24 13-22 25-9 5-14 26-22 11-15  
 22-17(A) 8-11(B) 29-25 3-8 17-13(C) 1-6 25-22 15-18 22-15  
 11-18 31-26 8-11 24-20 4-8 30-25 11-15 19-16 12-19 23-16  
 {diagram} 7-11?(D) 16-7 2-11 26-23 8-12 32-28(E) 11-16 20-11  
 12-16 21-17 14-30 23-7 30-26 7-2 WW

- A – 29-25 8-11 22-17 = same.
- B – Varies from the preceding game.
- C – 25-22 1-6 17-13 = same.
- D – See the diagram. 15-19 draw PP.
- E – WW, *Kear's Encyclopedia* p.306V.



**165. Red draws**

## Chapter XXI – 1905 Scottish Ty.

253

### J. Ferrie – G. Buchanan, 1905 Scottish Ty.

10-14 24-19 6-10 22-17(A) 9-13(B) 28-24 13-22 25-9 5-14 29-25  
11-15 25-22 8-11(C) 22-17 3-8 26-22 1-6 32-28! 11-16 22-18  
15-22 19-15 10-26 17-3 6-10 30-23 10-15?(D) {diagram} 31-26  
22-31 24-20 31-24 28-10 WW(E)

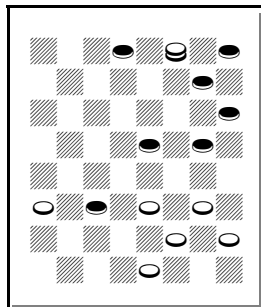
A – The standard move. The preceding game went: 27-24 9-13 (= 9-13 24-19 6-9 27-24 9-14) 22-18 11-15 18-11 (18-9 draw PP) 8-15 23-18 15-22 25-9 5-14 19-16 12-19 24-6 1-10 29-25 4-8 25-22 8-11 32-27 11-15 27-23 7-11 28-24 2-6 22-17 13-22 26-17 3-8 23-19 8-12 31-26 15-18 19-15 10-28 17-1 draw, G. Buchanan – J. Ferrie, 1905 Scottish Ty.

B – 11-15 draw PP.

C – 7-11 draw PP.

D – 10-14 31-26 draw, *Kear's Encyclopedia* p.307Y. See the diagram after 10-15?

E – In *Kear's Encyclopedia* p.307Y. The names were switched in the OCA2 archive.



166. White wins

254

### J. Ferrie – G. Buchanan, 1905 Scottish Ty.

11-16 24-20 16-19 23-16 12-19 22-18 8-12(A) 25-22 9-13(B)  
18-14 10-17 21-14 6-10 29-25(C) 10-17 25-21 1-6 21-14 3-8 27-24  
6-9 24-15 9-25 30-21 5-9 26-23 2-6 28-24 9-14\* 31-27 7-10 24-19  
12-16\* 19-3 10-26 draw

A – Fairly rare. 9-14 was played in the preceding game.

B – 9-14 or others, PP.

C – 27-24 White better.



## Chapter XXII – 1905 International Match

### 255

#### J. Ferrie – J. Denvir, 1905 International Match

10-15 21-17 11-16 22-18(A) 15-22 25-18 16-20 17-13 8-11  
24-19(B) 11-16(C) 29-25 7-10 26-22 9-14 18-9 5-14 25-21 3-7  
22-18 14-17 21-14 10-17 31-26 4-8 28-24 6-9 13-6 1-10 18-14?(D)  
2-6 23-18 16-23 26-19 17-22 14-9 6-13 18-15 10-14 15-10 7-11  
10-7 14-17 7-3 11-16 19-15 16-19 3-7 19-28 7-11 22-26 11-4  
26-31 27-23 31-26 23-19 26-23 RW

A – 17-13 16-20 22-18 15-22 25-18 = same.

B – 29-25 9-14 18-9 5-14 24-19 (25-21 was played in the preceding game) 11-16 = same.

C – 9-14 draw PP.

D – RW, *Kear's Encyclopedia* p.198o. 18-15 draw PP. A. Heffner recommended 30-25 (draw) in the match book.

### 256

#### J. Denvir – J. Ferrie, 1905 International Match

11-16 24-20 16-19 23-16 12-19 22-18 9-14 18-9 5-14 25-22 10-15  
22-17 6-10 17-13(A) 8-11(B) 29-25 4-8 25-22 14-18(C) 22-17  
19-24 28-19 15-24 17-14(D) 10-17 21-14 {diagram} 8-12?(E)  
26-23 24-28 14-9 18-22 27-24 12-16 24-19 1-5 19-12 5-14 13-9  
7-10 9-5 14-17 5-1 17-21 1-5 22-25 5-9 25-29 9-13 29-25 13-17  
11-15 31-27 2-7 27-24 25-29 23-19 29-25 19-16 15-18 17-22  
18-23 22-29 10-15 WW

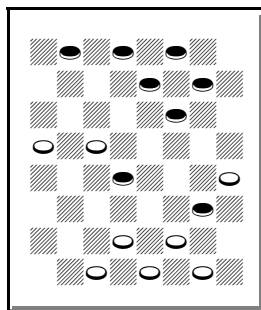
A – 29-25 draw PP.

B – A. Heffner called this weak.

C – Somewhat weak. 2-6 draw PP.

D – 26-23! (13-9 WW, A. Heffner, but continue 10-14 draw) 18-22\* 23-18 2-6 (others may draw?) 17-14 (27-23 is also strong) 10-17 21-14 6-10 14-9 8-12\* 9-6 (or 9-5) 22-26! 31-22 draw.

E – See the diagram. 11-15! (A. Heffner suggested 1-5, which may lose after 26-23 24-28 23-19 18-22 27-24 2-6



167. Red draws

19-16 6-10 13-9 WW?) 26-23 24-28\* draw.

## 257

### W. Hill – J. Ferrie, 1905 International Match

11-16 22-18 8-11 25-22 4-8(A) 22-17(B) 16-20 30-25 11-16(C)  
17-14 10-17 21-14 9-13 25-22 6-9(D) 29-25 2-6?(E) 24-19 6-10(F)  
25-21 10-17 21-14 {diagram} 13-17(G) 22-6 1-17 26-22 17-26  
31-22 5-9 18-15 9-14 28-24 7-11 15-10 11-15 10-6 15-18 22-15  
14-17 6-2 17-22 2-6 22-26 6-9 26-31 15-11 8-15 19-10 3-8 9-13  
16-19 24-15 31-24 10-7 12-16 7-3 8-12 3-8 24-19 23-18 19-10  
18-14 10-17 13-22(H) 16-19 22-26 WW

A – 16-20 22-17 4-8 = same.

B – 29-25 draw PP.

C – 9-13 draw PP.

D – 6-10 draw, *Kear's Encyclopedia*  
p.103 v.40.

E – 1-6 seems to draw.

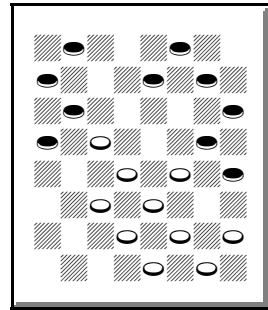
F – 8-11 loses.

G – See the diagram. Heffner called this  
the loser, with the following to draw:

7-10 14-7 3-10 18-15 (19-15 10-19 27-24  
20-27 31-15 9-14 18-9 5-14 draw, A.

Heffner) 9-14 15-6 1-10 22-18 8-11 18-9 5-14 26-22 11-15 23-18?  
(28-24 WW, J. Loy) 15-24 18-9 10-14 28-19 16-23 27-18 14-23  
22-18 12-16 9-6 16-19 32-28 13-17 6-2 17-22 2-7 23-26 draw, A.  
Heffner in the match book.

H – The match book ends here.



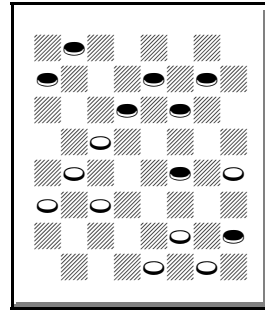
168. Red draws

## 258

### W. Hill – J. Ferrie, 1905 International Match

10-14 22-18 11-15 18-11 8-15 24-20(A) 4-8 28-24 14-18(B) 23-14  
9-18 26-22 7-11!(C) 21-17 2-7?(D) 30-26 7-10 26-23 3-7 23-14  
15-18 22-15 10-28 25-21 12-16 29-25 16-19 25-22(E) 6-10  
{diagram} 22-18?(F) 1-6 17-13 10-17 21-14 6-10 13-9 10-17 9-6  
17-21 6-2 8-12(G) 2-6 21-25 27-24 19-23 24-19 25-29 31-27(H)  
29-25 19-15 23-26 15-8 7-11 6-10 25-22 10-15 5-9 27-24 9-14  
18-9 11-18 draw

- A – 24-19 draw PP.
- B – 8-11 draw PP.
- C – 7-10 draw PP.
- D – 6-9 draw, J. Denvir, *Kear's Encyclopedia* p.281, note after note G.
- E – 27-24 WW, A. Heffner, but that may draw.
- F – See the diagram. 20-16 11-20 27-24 20-27 31-6 1-10 22-18 WW, J. Denvir, in the match book (and in *Kear's*).
- G – 21-25 may be easier.
- H – 19-15 7-10 15-8 10-14 draw.



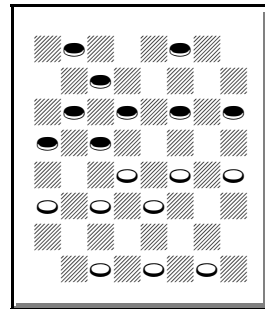
169. White wins

259

**J. Ferrie – S. Grover, 1905 International Match**

- 10-14 24-19 6-10 22-18 11-15 18-11 8-24 28-19 7-11 25-22 11-15
- 29-25(A) 15-24 27-20 4-8 23-19 8-11 26-23 9-13 22-18 5-9 25-22
- 2-6 {diagram} 30-26?(B) 10-15(C) 19-10 6-15 22-17 15-22 17-10
- 9-14 26-17 13-22 31-27 22-26 23-18 14-23 27-18 26-31 21-17
- 31-26 18-14 26-22 17-13 12-16 14-9 22-18 10-7 3-10 9-6 16-19
- 6-2 19-23 2-6 18-15 6-2 10-14 32-28 15-19 RW

- A – 19-16 draw PP.
- B – See the diagram. 31-27\* 13-17 22-13 10-15 draw in *Kear's*.
- C – RW, *Kear's Encyclopedia* p.313V.



170. White draws

260

J. Ferrie – S. Grover, 1905 International Match

10-15 22-18 15-22 25-18 9-13 29-25 11-15 18-11 8-15 25-22 4-8  
23-18 8-11 27-23(A) 5-9 32-27(B) 6-10 24-19 15-24 28-19 2-6  
30-25(C) 10-15 19-10 6-15(D) 23-19 15-24 27-20 3-8 {diagram}  
31-27(E) 7-10\* 18-14(F) 9-18 22-6 1-10 27-23 11-15 20-16\*  
12-19(G) 23-16 8-12 draw

A – = 9-13 24-20 11-15 22-17 13-22  
25-11 8-15 29-25 4-8 25-22 6-9 23-18  
8-11 C.R.

B – 21-17 draw PP.

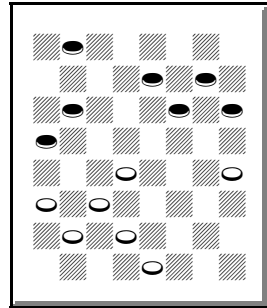
C – 27-24 draw PP.

D – 7-14 may be easier.

E – See the diagram. 26-23! 7-10\* 23-19  
9-14\* 18-9 11-15 draw, A. Heffner in the  
match book. Continue 19-16 12-19 9-6  
White strong.

F – 26-23 10-14\* (Heffner showed  
several ways to lose here) 27-24 1-6  
24-19 6-10 20-16 11-20 18-15 20-24 15-6 24-27 6-2 27-32 2-7  
32-28 19-15 28-24 7-3 24-20 15-10 8-11 3-8 11-16 8-11 16-19  
23-16 12-19 10-6 19-23 11-15 20-24 6-1 23-26 1-6 26-31 6-10  
31-26 10-17 24-28 draw, A. Heffner.

G – The tournament book stops here.



171. White moves  
Red draws

261

S. Grover – J. Ferrie, 1905 International Match

10-15 22-18 15-22 25-18 9-13 29-25 11-15 18-11 8-15 25-22 4-8  
24-19(A) 15-24 28-19 8-11 27-24 6-10(B) 24-20 2-6(C) 19-16(D)  
12-19 23-16 6-9 32-27 10-15 27-23 15-19 22-17 13-22 26-17  
19-26 30-23?(E) 9-13 17-14 1-6 23-18 13-17 31-26 6-10(F) 26-23  
{diagram} 10-15?(G) 14-9 15-22 21-14 22-26 23-19 26-31 9-6  
31-26 6-2 26-22 2-6 22-17 14-10 draw

A – Varies from the preceding game.

B – = 11-15 23-18 9-14 18-11 8-15 22-18  
15-22 25-9 5-14 29-25 4-8 25-22 8-11  
27-23 6-9 24-20 C.R.

C – 5-9 draw PP.

D – Difficult. 23-18 draw PP.

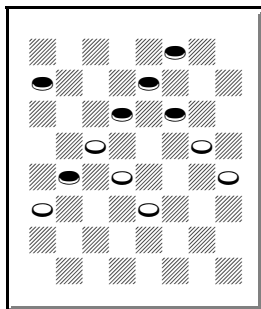
E – 31-22 draw.

F – 6-9 RW, A. Heffner.

G – See the diagram. 17-22 RW,  
winning the piece on 23.

H – 11-15 16-12\* 22-26 9-6\* 26-31 6-2\*

7-11 14-10\* 31-27 2-7 27-18 7-16 18-14 10-6 draw, J. Carruthers  
in the match book.



172. Red wins

## 262

### J. Ferrie – A. Schaefer, 1905 International Match

9-14 24-20 5-9 22-18 11-16 20-11 8-22 25-18 12-16(A) 29-25(B)  
4-8 28-24 16-20 24-19 8-12 26-22(C) 7-11?(D) 21-17 14-21 18-15  
11-18 23-5 {diagram} 10-15?(E) 19-10 6-15 22-17 3-7(F) 25-22  
12-16 27-23 15-19 23-18 19-24 18-15(G) 16-19 15-11 7-16  
32-28(H) 1-6 5-1 6-10 22-18 2-6 18-14 WW

A – 4-8 draw PP.

B – 28-24 was played in the preceding  
game.

C – Varies from the preceding game  
again.

D – 1-5 draw, J. Alexander, *Kear's*.

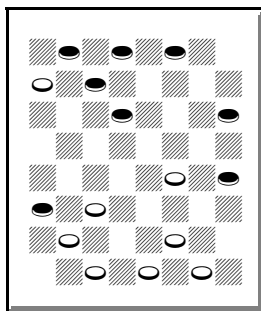
E – See the diagram. 3-7 22-18 6-9  
25-22 7-11 22-17 11-16 17-13 16-23  
13-6 2-9 31-26 20-24 draw.

F – 12-16 25-22 16-19 31-26 (17-14  
WW?) 19-24 27-23 24-27 23-18 27-31

18-11 2-6 26-23 31-26 23-18 26-23 18-14 ... WW, A. Heffner.

G – Or 7-11 WW.

H – WW, *Kear's Encyclopedia* p.344J from 9-14 22-18 5-9 24-19.



173. Red draws

## 263

### A. Schaefer – J. Ferrie, 1905 International Match

11-15 21-17 9-13 25-21 8-11 17-14 10-17 21-14 6-10 22-17 13-22  
26-17 2-6(A) 29-25 4-8 24-19 15-24 28-19 11-15 27-24 15-18  
31-26 18-27 32-23 8-11 25-22 6-9 23-18 9-13 24-20 10-15 19-10  
5-9(B) 14-5 7-21 18-14 12-16?(C) 14-10 16-19 22-18 19-24 26-23  
24-27 23-19 27-31 19-16 {diagram} 31-27?(D) 16-7 27-23 20-16  
23-14 7-2 14-7 2-11 13-17 11-15 17-22 15-18 22-25 18-22 25-29  
16-11 1-6 5-1 6-10 22-18 10-15 18-23 29-25 1-6 WW(E)

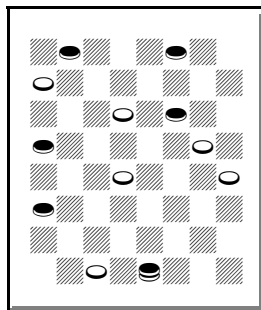
A – 15-18 draw PP.

B – 12-16 18-15 draw PP.

C – 11-15 draw, W. Bryden – J. Wyllie,  
1886 match g.9.

D – See the diagram. J. Campbell made  
the same mistake in the 1927 IM. 11-15  
18-11 31-27 11-7 13-17 7-2 17-22 16-11  
27-23 or 22-26 draw, A. Heffner.

E – This game was not included in the  
OCA2 archive.



174. Red draws

## 264

### J. Ferrie – A. Schaefer, 1905 International Match

11-15 21-17 9-13 25-21 8-11 17-14 10-17 21-14 6-10 22-17 13-22  
26-17 15-18 24-20 2-6 29-25 18-22 25-18 10-15 28-24 15-22  
32-28 6-9 24-19?(A) 9-18 23-14 11-15 19-10 5-9 14-5 7-21 28-24  
22-25 24-19 25-29 27-23 29-25 31-26 25-29 23-18(B) 4-8  
19-15(C) 29-25 18-14 25-29 {diagram} 26-23?(D) 29-25 23-19  
25-22 20-16 22-18 16-11 18-9 11-4 3-7 4-8 7-11 15-10 11-15  
19-16 12-19 10-7 15-18 RW

A – 17-13 draw, H. Henderson – J. Searight, 1899 Scottish Ty.

B – 19-15 RW, R. Holmes – R. Scobbie, 1899 Scottish Ty.

C – The OCA2 archive stops here with a RW. But this may still be a draw?

D – See the diagram. 15-10 8-11 14-9

11-15 9-6 15-19 6-2 29-25 10-6! 1-10 2-7

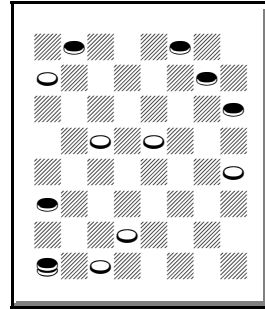
10-14 7-11 14-17(D1) 11-15 25-22 15-24

22-31 5-1 17-22 1-6 22-25 6-10 25-29

10-14 29-25 14-18 3-8 24-19 31-27

18-15 27-32 15-10 25-22 19-15 22-17 15-19 32-28 19-15 17-13 draw, J. Wyllie in the match book.

D1 – I thought that the following might win: 19-24 11-15 24-28 5-1 28-32 1-6 3-8 6-9 14-17 26-23 25-22 23-19 32-28 9-14 28-24 15-18 draw.



175. White draws

## 265

### L. Head – J. Ferrie, 1905 International Match

10-15 21-17 11-16 23-18(A) 16-20 18-11 8-15 22-18(B) 15-22 25-18 9-14(C) 17-10 6-22 26-17 5-9 24-19 4-8 29-25 9-13 17-14 13-17 27-23(D) 8-11 14-9 17-21 25-22 7-10\* 28-24(E) 20-27 31-24 1-5?(F) 22-18 5-14 18-9 3-7(G) 9-5 11-16 24-20 10-14 20-11 7-16 5-1 14-17 19-15(H) 17-22 1-5 22-26 {diagram} 5-9?(I,J) 26-31 23-18?(K) 16-19 15-10 12-16 9-14 19-23 18-15 31-27 15-11 27-24 10-7 24-19 7-3 23-26 30-23 19-26 3-7 16-19 draw

A – 17-13 was played in the next game.

B – 17-14 draw PP. Ferrie tried other moves in this book.

C – 4-8 draw, H. Freedman – J. Wyllie, 1899 Scottish Ty.

D – This game in the OCA2 archive goes 14-9 8-11 27-23 = same.

E – 22-18 or others are stronger.

F – 3-7 draw or 3-8 draw. 10-14 draw, A. Heffner, but continue 24-20 WW?

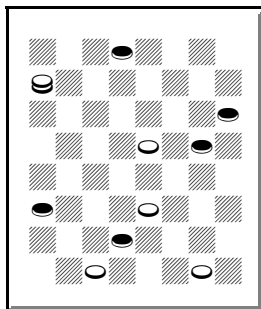
G – OCA2 plays 10-14 9-5 11-16 24-20 3-7 = same.

H – OCA2 goes 1-5 17-22 19-15 = same.

I – See the diagram. 15-10! 26-31 10-6 WW (“BW” typo) A. Heffner, in the match book.

J – The OCA2 archive ends the game like this: 23-18? 26-31 15-10 16-19\* draw. Maybe White should continue: 5-9 12-16 9-14 19-23 (31-26? loses) 18-15 31-27\* draw.

K – 15-11 may win.



176. White wins

## 266

### J. Ferrie – J. Horr, 1905 International Match

10-14 24-19 6-10 22-18 11-15 18-11 8-24 28-19 7-11(A) 25-22 11-15 19-16 12-19 23-16 15-19 22-17(B) 9-13 30-25 13-22 25-9 5-14 29-25 10-15(C) 27-23 2-7 25-22 4-8\* 16-11 7-16 22-17 14-18 23-14 8-12 17-13(D) 3-7 13-9 19-24 26-22 16-19 22-17 12-16 draw

A – 4-8 draw PP.

B – 32-28 draw PP.

C – 2-7 draw, *Kear’s Encyclopedia* p.312Q.

D – A. Heffner, in the tournament book, showed the game as continuing as follows, and suggested that it was probably copied wrongly: 14-9 3-7? 17-14? 16-20? 26-22? 20-24?! 22-17 12-16 14-10 7-14 17-10 19-23 draw. I don’t know where 17-13 and the other moves came from.

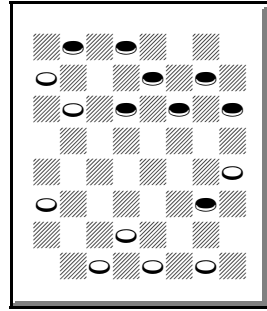
## 267

### J. Horr – J. Ferrie, 1905 International Match

10-14 24-19 6-10 22-17(A) 9-13 28-24 13-22 25-9 5-14 29-25(B) 11-15 25-22 7-11 22-17 11-16 17-13 3-7 13-9 8-11 9-5 4-8 24-20 15-24 23-19 16-23 27-9 {diagram} 10-14(C) 26-22\* 14-18 22-15 11-18 21-17 8-11 17-13 11-16(D) 20-11 7-16 9-6\* 1-10 5-1 16-20 1-5 12-16 5-9 18-23 31-26\* 16-19 26-22 24-27 22-18 27-31 18-15 10-14 9-27 31-24 draw



A – The standard move.  
 B – 26-22 draw PP.  
 C – See the diagram. A. Heffner suggested this to Horr, as a near RW.  
 D – 18-23 draw, R. Holmes – R. Stewart, 1901 Scottish Ty., but the names were switched in *Kear's Encyclopedia* p.309 v.24.



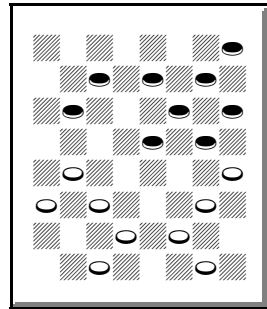
**177. Red moves  
 White draws**

**268**

**C. Barker – J. Ferrie, 1905 International Match**

12-16 24-20 8-12 28-24 9-14 22-18 10-15(A) 18-9 5-14 23-18!(B)  
 14-23 26-10 6-15 25-22 3-8(C) 22-17 2-6?(D) 31-26 6-9 29-25  
 1-6(E) 25-22 {diagram} 7-10?(F) 26-23! 9-13(G) 23-18 16-19  
 18-14 19-28 14-7 15-19 27-23 19-26 30-23 6-10 7-2 11-15 2-6  
 8-11 6-2 12-16 2-6 4-8 23-18 8-12 18-14 16-19 14-7 19-23 6-10  
 15-19 17-14 11-15 7-3 23-26 3-7 26-30 7-11 30-25 11-18 WW

A – 3-8 draw PP.  
 B – 23-19 draw, *Kear's Encyclopedia* p.62H.  
 C – Others may be easier.  
 D – 1-5 17-13 2-6! (16-19 loses) draw.  
 E – 16-19 17-13! 19-28 13-6 1-10 21-17 15-19 27-24 11-15 25-22 7-11 WW.  
 F – See the diagram (the same diagram is in the match book). 16-19 32-28 7-10 17-13 (27-23 12-16 23-18 9-13 18-14 15-18 22-15 White strong, J. Loy) 9-14 22-17 12-16 26-22 14-18 17-14 10-26 30-14 19-23 27-18 15-22 14-9 6-10 9-6 16-19 24-15 10-19 6-2 11-16 draw, A. Heffner in the match book.  
 G – 15-19 24-15 11-25 20-11 8-15 17-14 WW, A. Heffner.



**178. Red draws**

**C. Barker – J. Ferrie, 1905 International Match**

10-14 22-17 7-10 17-13 3-7 25-22 14-17 21-14 9-25 29-22 11-15  
 24-20 7-11 28-24(A) 5-9 23-18 1-5(B) 26-23 9-14 18-9 5-14 23-18  
 14-23 27-18 12-16 {diagram} 32-28(C) 16-19\* 18-14 10-26 30-7  
 2-11 24-19\* 15-24 28-19 8-12 31-27 6-10 13-9 11-15 27-24 15-18  
 9-6 18-23 6-2 23-27 2-7 10-14 19-15 27-32 24-19 32-27 7-10  
 14-18 15-11 27-24 19-15 12-16 draw

A – 23-18 5-9 26-23 1-5 28-24 = same.

B – 9-14 draw, *Kear's Encyclopedia*.

C – See the diagram. *Kear's*

*Encyclopedia's* presentation ends here, and the names were switched. Instead,

31-27 15-19\* 24-15 10-19 22-17 19-24

27-23 24-27 18-15\* 11-18 23-14 27-31

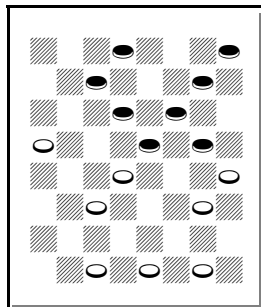
20-11 8-15 14-10 6-9\* 13-6 2-9 10-7

9-13 17-14 15-18 14-9 (in the match

book, Heffner said that the draw is doubtful, but it is a draw) 4-8 draw,

Petterson's Drawbridge, *Kear's Encyclopedia* p.270 v.39.

draw, A. Heffner, *Kear's Encyclopedia* p.270 v.39.



**179. White draws**

**J. Ferrie – C. Barker, 1905 International Match**

10-14 22-17 7-10 17-13 3-7 24-20(A) 14-18 23-14 9-18 21-17(B)

10-15 17-14 12-16 25-21 8-12 26-23?(C) 16-19 23-16 12-19

30-26 4-8 27-23?(D) 18-27 32-16 8-12 31-27(E) 12-19 27-23

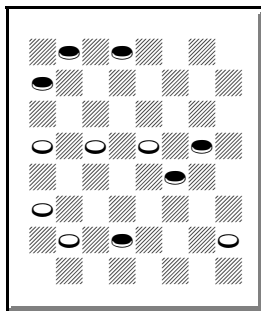
11-16 20-11 7-16 14-10 15-18(F) 23-14 6-15 29-25 15-18 26-22

18-23 22-18 23-26 18-15 {diagram} 2-6?(G) 25-22\*(H) 26-30(I)

22-17 30-26 14-9\* 5-14 17-10 19-23 21-17 26-22 17-14 22-18

14-9 draw

A – The standard move.  
 B – 26-23 draw PP.  
 C – Weak. 29-25 draw PP.  
 D – May be a loser? 14-10 Red strong,  
*Kear's Encyclopedia* p.267 v.26.  
 E – 14-10 7-14 16-7 2-11 26-22 (29-25  
 or 31-27 RW?) RW, J. Rich – R.  
 Thomson, *Kear's Encyclopedia* p.267R.  
 F – A. Heffner showed that 16-20?  
 draws.



**180. Red wins?**

G – See the diagram. 19-23 (or 26-31 or  
 26-30 or 16-20 Red strong) 15-11! 26-31 14-10\* Red strong, and  
 probably a RW.  
 H – According to the match book, this was the move played. Some  
 copies of this game (see the OCA2 archive) play 21-17? 26-30?  
 (19-23 RW, J. George in *Kear's*) 25-21 = same.  
 I – 19-23 15-11\* 26-30 14-9!\* 5-14 22-18 draw, A. Heffner in the  
 match book.

## 271

### **J. Ferrie – A. Heffner, 1905 International Match**

10-14 22-18 11-15 18-11 8-15 23-18(A) 15-22 26-10 6-15 25-22  
 4-8 24-19 15-24 28-19 8-11 29-25 7-10 22-18 9-14 18-9 5-14  
 25-22 11-15 32-28 15-24 28-19 3-7 27-23 7-11 22-18 1-5 18-9  
 5-14 30-25(B) 2-6 31-26 6-9 26-22 11-15 22-17(C) 15-24 17-13  
 12-16 13-6 10-15 25-22 15-19(D) 22-17 19-26 17-10 draw

A – 24-19 draw PP.  
 B – 30-26? 2-6 31-27 6-9 26-22 11-15 27-24 9-13 RW, A. Heffner  
 in the match book.  
 C – Draw, *Kear's Encyclopedia*, p.287 v.38.  
 D – Draw, *Shearer's Handbook*.

**A. Heffner – J. Ferrie, 1905 International Match**

10-14 22-18 11-15 18-11 8-15 26-22 14-18?(A) 23-14 9-18 24-19  
 15-24 28-19 4-8 22-15 7-11 21-17(B) 11-18 17-14 2-7 31-26 6-9  
 32-28 8-11 19-15 12-16\* 15-8 3-12 28-24 7-11?(C) {diagram}  
 14-10?(D) 11-15\* 24-20 9-13\* 20-11 18-23 27-18 15-31 30-26  
 31-22 25-18 5-9 11-7 1-5 7-2 9-14 18-9 5-14(E) 2-6 14-18 6-9  
 18-23 9-14 23-27 draw

A – Weak. 6-10 draw PP.

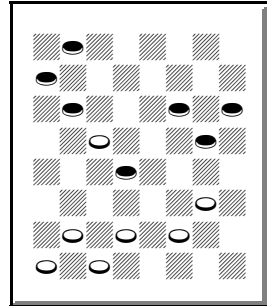
B – 30-26 11-18 26-22 3-7 22-15 7-11  
 31-26 11-18 21-17 (or 26-22 draw) 5-9  
 17-14 9-13 26-22 2-7 22-15 6-10 15-6  
 1-17 19-15 17-21 25-22 21-25 22-18  
 25-30 18-14 30-26 15-10 7-11 10-7  
 26-22 7-3 11-16 14-10 16-19 10-6 19-23  
 draw, A. Scott – W. Bryden, 1903  
 Scottish Ty.

C – 16-20\* draw, A. Heffner.

D – See the diagram. 24-20 (WW, A.

Heffner in the match book) 16-19 14-10 9-14 10-7 11-15 20-16  
 19-24 27-20 12-19 7-2 WW.

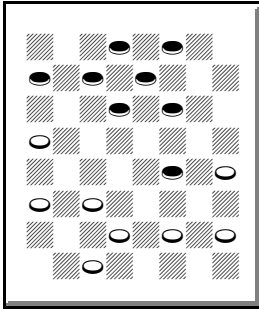
E – The match book stops here.



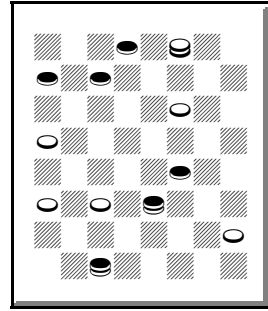
**181. White wins**

**J. Ferrie – H. Reynolds, 1905 International Match**

10-14 24-20 11-15 22-17(A) 6-10 17-13 1-6 25-22?(B) 14-18  
 23-14 9-25 29-22 15-19(C) 27-23(D) 8-11 23-16 12-19 32-27 4-8  
 27-23 8-12 23-16 12-19 31-27 {1st diagram} 10-14?(E) 22-17?(F)  
 14-18 30-25 11-15(G) 17-14 7-10 14-7 3-10 27-24 18-23 26-22  
 23-26 20-16 26-31 16-11 31-27 24-20 19-23 11-8 23-26 8-3 27-23  
 20-16 26-30 16-11 15-18 22-15 10-19 25-22 {2nd diagram}  
 30-26(H) 22-17 26-22 11-8 22-18 8-4 18-15 4-8 15-10?(I) 8-11  
 23-18 11-16 19-23 28-24 23-26 16-11 26-31 24-19 31-26 19-16  
 10-15 11-8 26-22 16-11 15-10 8-12 6-9 13-6 2-9 17-13 9-14 12-16  
 18-15 11-8 22-18 16-11 10-6 8-4 15-8 4-11 5-9 11-7 draw



**182. Red wins**



**183. Red wins**

A – 22-18 was played in the next game.

B – May lose. 28-24 draw PP.

C – 8-11 26-23 15-19 23-16 12-19 30-26 3-8 RW.

D – 26-23 or 22-17 may also lose.

E – See the first diagram. 11-15 RW, T. Goldsboro – J. Moss, 1902 English Ty.

F – 30-25? (27-23\* draw) 3-8\* 22-17 14-18 17-14 11-15\* (8-12? draw, A. Heffner) RW.

G – 11-16 20-11 7-16 17-14 3-7 21-17 16-20 25-21 6-10 13-9 RW, A. Heffner in the match book.

H – See the second diagram. 6-9 RW, winning the piece on 22.

I – 23-18 8-12 15-11 3-7 11-8 RW.

## 274

### **J. Ferrie – H. Reynolds, 1905 International Match**

10-15 22-17 11-16 23-18 15-22 25-18 9-14 18-9 6-22 26-17 8-11  
 29-25(A) 4-8 24-19(B) 16-23 27-18 12-16 28-24 1-6 17-14 6-9  
 30-26 8-12 31-27(C) 16-20 {diagram} 26-23?(D) 2-6 24-19(E)  
 11-16 25-22(F) 6-10 22-17 9-13 18-15 13-22 15-6 7-11 6-1 22-25  
 1-6 25-30 6-9 30-26 9-13 26-31(G) 13-17 31-15 14-9 5-14 17-19  
 3-7 32-27 7-10 19-24 11-15 24-28 16-19 23-16 12-19 28-32 15-18  
 RW

A – Or 27-23 draw PP.

B – 24-20 draw PP.

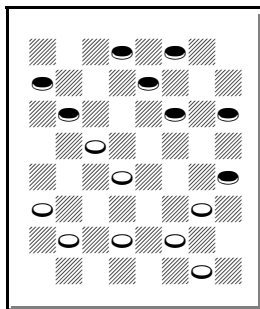
C – In the match book this is called the loser. 32-27 draw.

D – See the diagram. A popular loss, into a variation of Tescheleit’s Win. 21-17 or 26-22 draw.

E – 32-28 6-10 24-19 10-17 21-14 11-16 25-22 7-10 14-7 3-10 18-15 10-14 15-10 9-13 RW CR, A. Cook – M. Banks, 1994 I-D from 10-15 22-17 15-19.

F – = J. McKay – J. Ferrie, 1896 Scottish Ty. from 9-14 22-17 11-16 C.R.

G – 26-22 RW C.R., J. McKay – J. Ferrie, 1896 Scottish Ty.; compare that game.



184. White draws

275

**H. Reynolds – J. Ferrie, 1905 International Match**

10-15 22-17 9-13(A) 17-14 6-9(B) 24-19 9-18 23-14 15-24 28-19 11-16?(C) 26-23 8-11?(D) 25-22 1-6 22-18 6-9 29-25 16-20 19-15 12-16 15-8 4-11 {diagram} 30-26?(E) 2-6\* 32-28 7-10?(F) 14-7 3-10 18-15 10-19 23-18 20-24 27-20 6-10 18-14 10-17 21-14 9-18 26-23 WW

A – 11-16 in the preceding game.

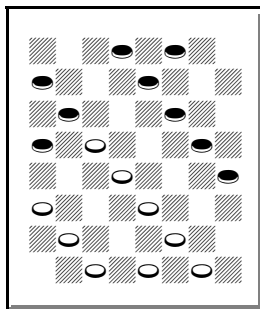
B – A. Heffner implied that this was the loser. 11-16 draw PP.

C – A fairly popular loss. 7-10 draw PP.

D – 1-6 White strong, KingsRow.

E – See the diagram. 32-28 WW.

F – 6-10\* 28-24 10-17 21-14 7-10\* 24-19 13-17\* 19-12 17-22\* draw.



185. White wins

## Chapter XXIII – 1905

276

### J. Ferrie – A. Battersby, 1905

11-15 22-18 15-22 25-18 12-16 29-25 9-13 18-15(A) 10-19 24-15  
16-20 25-22 8-12 23-18 4-8(B) 26-23 5-9?(C) {diagram}  
23-19?(D) 7-10 30-26?(E) 3-7 27-23 20-24 19-16 10-19 32-27  
8-11 27-20 6-10 31-27 1-5 28-24 19-28 27-24 12-19 24-8 10-14  
8-3 7-10 3-8 28-32 RW(F)

A – 18-14 draw PP.

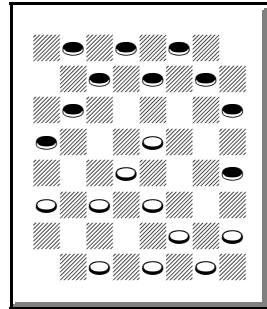
B – 7-10 draw, see L. Benson – J. Ferrie,  
1899 England v. Scotland.

C – 13-17 or others draw.

D – See the diagram. 28-24! 12-16!  
15-11! WW?

E – 19-16! 12-19 15-11 8-15 18-11 9-14  
27-24 20-27 32-16 10-15 31-26! 15-19  
26-23 seems to draw.

F – I don't remember what the source of  
this game was.



186. White wins?

## Chapter XXIV – 1910 Scotland v. England

277

### J. Kear Jr. – J. Ferrie, 1910 Scotland v. England

9-14 22-18 5-9 24-20 11-16 20-11 8-22 25-18 4-8 28-24 8-11  
29-25 10-15 25-22 6-10 24-20 1-5 27-24 9-13 18-9 5-14 32-28  
11-16\* 20-11 7-16 24-19 15-24 28-19 2-7?(A) 22-18 14-17 21-14  
10-17 18-14 16-20 14-9 20-24 9-6(B) 7-11 6-2 24-28 2-6 28-32  
6-9 32-28 9-14 17-21?(C) 14-18 28-24 19-15 12-16 15-8 3-12  
{diagram} 18-22?(D) 16-20 23-18 24-27!(E) 31-24 20-27 18-14  
27-31 26-23 31-27 23-18 27-23 22-26 23-19 14-9 12-16 18-14  
16-20 draw

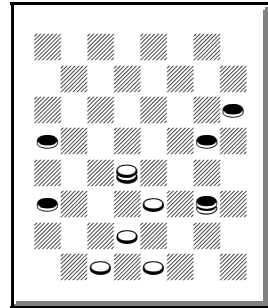
A – 3-8 draw PP.

B – 19-15! 3-8\* 9-6 7-11\* 23-18 11-16\*  
6-2 16-20\* draw.

C – 28-24 14-21 24-15 23-18 15-22  
26-17 13-22 “White should about win,”  
A. Battersby in the match book.  
Continue 21-17 22-25\* draw.

D – See the diagram. 18-15\* 16-20  
26-22\* 24-27 (12-16 15-11 WW) 31-24  
20-27 (WW in the eight-piece databases)  
23-19 27-32 19-16 WW.

E – *Kear’s Encyclopedia’s* version of this game (I assume it is the  
same game) continued 24-19 18-14 19-15 14-9 12-16 9-6 20-24  
6-1 16-20 1-6 24-27 31-24 20-27 26-23 13-17 22-13 27-31 “nicely  
drawn,” *KE* p.382 v.3.



187. White wins

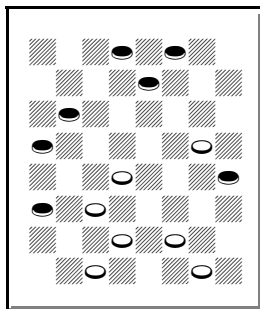
278

### J. Kear Jr. – J. Ferrie, 1910 Scotland v. England

12-16 24-19 16-20 22-18 11-15 18-11 8-24 28-19 4-8 25-22  
9-14(A) 22-18 6-9(B) 29-25(C) 8-12 25-22 9-13?(D) 18-9 5-14  
19-16 12-19 23-16 14-17 21-14 10-17 27-23 1-6 23-18 6-9 31-27  
17-21 {diagram} 27-23?(E) 20-24 23-19\* 7-11\* 16-7 2-11 19-15  
9-14\* 15-8 14-23 26-19 3-12 19-15(F) 12-16 15-10 16-19 10-6  
19-23 6-2 24-27 22-18 27-31 18-14 13-17 2-6 17-22 6-10 22-25  
14-9 25-29 9-6 29-25 6-2 25-22 2-7 31-27 draw



- A – 8-11 draw PP.
- B – 5-9! draw PP or 8-11 draw PP.
- C – 26-22 draw, T. McEwan – G. Smith, 1909 Scottish Ty.
- D – 1-6\* White better.
- E – See the diagram. 27-24! WW.
- F – Or 22-18 draw, A. Battersby in the match book.



**188. White wins**

**279**

**J. Ferrie – R. Ward, 1910 Scotland v. England**

10-15 24-19 15-24 28-19 9-14 19-15?!(A) 11-18 22-15 12-16!  
 23-18 14-23 26-12 7-10 25-22(B) 10-19 21-17 5-9 17-13?(C) 9-14  
 29-25 8-11 25-21 11-15 31-26 4-8 27-23 2-7 23-16 8-11 22-17  
 11-20 17-10 7-14 32-27 14-18 30-25 15-19 21-17 6-10 25-21  
 10-15 13-9 3-7 12-8 7-11(D) 27-23 18-27 8-3 11-16 3-7 19-24 RW

- A – Weak. 22-18 draw PP.
- B – 30-26 10-19 27-23 “is preferable” (Red better, by the way), A. Battersby in the match book.
- C – 22-18! draw, H. Morrall – J. Hynd, *Kear’s Encyclopedia* p.251 v.18.
- D – RW, *Kear’s Encyclopedia* p.252 v.19.

**280**

**R. Ward – J. Ferrie, 1910 Scotland v. England**

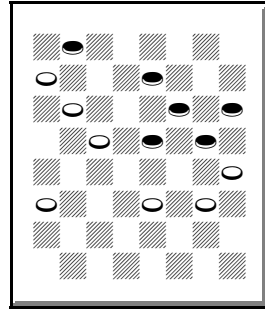
11-15 23-19 9-14 22-17 5-9 17-13 14-18 19-16 12-19 26-23 19-26  
 30-5 15-18 25-22 18-25 29-22 10-14 22-18(A) 14-23 27-18 8-11  
 32-27 7-10 31-26 10-15 26-22 4-8 27-23 8-12 24-20 12-16 28-24  
 3-8 13-9 6-13 18-14 13-17?(B) 22-13 2-7 13-9 8-12 {diagram}  
 14-10(C) 7-14 9-6 1-10 5-1(D) 14-18 23-7 16-19 7-3 19-28 3-8  
 WW

A – 22-17 draw PP.

B – 2-7 draw, *Kear's Encyclopedia* p.372 v.54.

C – See the diagram before this move.

D – WW, *Kear's Encyclopedia*.



189. White wins

## 281

### J. Ferrie – R. Ward, 1910 Scotland v. England

11-15 23-19 9-14 27-23 8-11 22-18 15-22 25-9 5-14 29-25 11-15  
24-20(A) 15-24 28-19 10-15 19-10 6-15 25-22 15-19 23-16 12-19  
26-23!(B) 19-26 30-23 4-8 31-27(C) 8-11 23-19(D) {diagram}  
2-6!?(E) 27-23 6-10 22-17?(F) 3-8 17-13 1-6 32-28 8-12 28-24  
11-15 20-16 15-18(G) 16-11 7-16 24-20 18-27 20-11 27-31 11-7  
31-27 19-16 12-19 7-2 14-18 2-9 18-23 9-6 10-15 6-10 23-26 RW

A – 25-22 draw PP.

B – A. Battersby, in the match book recommends 22-17, but Red may be strong. He showed no mistakes after this move so he apparently thought that 26-23! was the losing move.

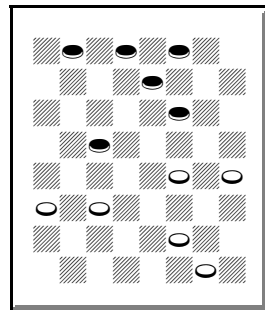
C – 22-18 draw PP.

D – 22-18 or 23-18 easier draws.

E – See the diagram. 1-5 32-28 5-9  
27-23 7-10 28-24 11-15 20-16 9-13  
16-11 13-17 22-13 15-18 Red strong, but  
it's a ten-piece draw.

F – 19-16\* draw.

G – *Hester's Defiance's* presentation ends here with the names reversed. *Kear's Encyclopedia's* presentation ends here from 10-14 22-18 11-15 C.R.



190. Red moves  
White draws

282

**J. Milne – J. Ferrie, 1910 Scotland v. England**

10-14 24-19 11-16 28-24 16-20(A) 22-17(B) 7-10 32-28 9-13  
 25-22 8-11?(C) 19-16 12-19 23-7 2-11 24-19(D) 11-15?!(E)  
 19-16?(F) {diagram} 15-19?(G) 16-11 20-24 27-20 10-15 17-10  
 19-23 26-19 15-24 28-19 6-24 22-18 24-28(H) 18-14 28-32 30-26  
 1-6 21-17 13-22 26-17 6-9 14-10 9-13 17-14 32-28 11-7 WW

A – 7-10 32-28 16-20 22-17 = same.

B – 19-15 draw PP.

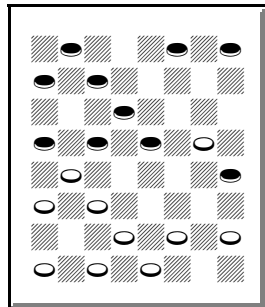
C – 5-9 draw PP.

D – 26-23 is also strong: 26-23! 5-9 24-19 4-8?! (11-15 30-26  
 15-24 28-19 4-8 19-16 3-7 16-12 8-11 12-8 11-16 8-3 1-5 3-8  
 14-18! White may win) 19-16 11-15 16-11 8-12 23-19 15-24 28-19  
 14-18 22-15 13-22 11-7 12-16 19-12 10-19 7-2 19-24 30-26 24-28  
 26-17 28-32 27-23 WW, J. Denvir – R. Stewart, *Kear's  
 Encyclopedia* p.316 v.56

E – 4-8 26-23 11-15 30-26 15-24 28-19  
 5-9 White may win as in D.

F – 26-23 15-24 28-19 5-9 19-16 4-8  
 23-19 WW?

G – See the diagram. 4-8\* draw, with a  
 great variety of possible (and interesting)  
 continuations. A. Battersby, in the match  
 book, suggests 15-18 which seems to  
 lose.



191. Red draws

H – Battersby says 5-9 is better. 5-9  
 29-25 24-28 25-22 28-32 21-17 WW.

283

**J. Ferrie – J. Milne, 1910 Scotland v. England**

10-14 24-19 6-10(A) 22-17 9-13 28-24 13-22 25-9 5-14 29-25(B)  
 11-15 25-22 8-11(C) 22-17 3-8 17-13(D) 11-16(E) 13-9(F) 8-11\*  
 9-5\* 4-8 24-20\* 15-24 23-19 16-23 27-9 10-14 26-22\* 14-18  
 22-15 11-18 21-17\* 8-11 17-13\* 11-16 20-11 7-16 9-6 1-10 5-1  
 18-23(G) 13-9 10-15 1-6 16-19 6-10 12-16 9-5 16-20 5-1 24-27\*  
 31-24 20-27 10-7 2-11 30-26 23-30 32-7 draw

A – The standard move.

- B – 26-22 draw PP.
- C – 7-11 draw PP.
- D – 26-22 draw PP.
- E – 1-6 draw, R. Atwell – W. K. Campbell, 1899 England v. Scotland.
- F – 26-22 draw, KingsRow.
- G – 16-20 draw, J. Horr – J. Ferrie, 1905 IM.

## 284

### J. Milne – J. Ferrie, 1910 Scotland v. England

10-14 23-19 11-16 19-15(A) 16-20(B) 22-17(C) 7-10?(D) 25-22  
 10-19 24-15 8-11?(E) 15-8 4-11 17-10 6-15 21-17 2-7 17-13 9-14  
 29-25 11-16 25-21 16-19 22-18 15-22 26-10 7-14 13-9 WW

- A – The standard move.
- B – 16-19 draw PP.
- C – 24-19 draw PP.
- D – Weak. 7-11 draw PP.
- E – 14-18 White strong, KingsRow.

## 285

### J. Ferrie – J. Milne, 1910 Scotland v. England

10-14 23-19 11-16 22-17 16-23 17-10 7-14 26-19 8-11 25-22  
 4-8(A) 29-25 6-10 27-23 3-7(B) 30-26 1-6 32-27 9-13 24-20 14-17  
 21-14 10-17 19-16 12-19 23-16 6-9 27-24 17-21 16-12 21-30 12-3  
 30-23 3-10 23-26 10-7 26-17 7-16 draw(C)

- A – 6-10 draw PP.
- B – 11-15 draw PP.
- C – White copied Red's moves from the beginning to the end, a practice that is considered dangerous.

## Chapter XXV – 1911 Scottish Ty.

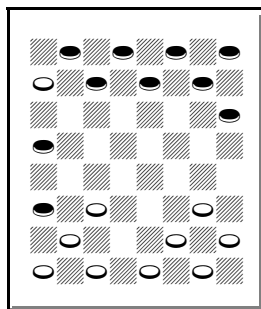
286

### J. Ferrie – A. Scott, 1911 Scottish Ty.

9-13 23-18 5-9 26-23 10-14 21-17?(A) 14-21 18-15 11-18 23-5  
{diagram} 6-10(B,C) 27-23 8-11 24-20 4-8?!(D) 28-24(E) 10-15  
32-28 15-19(F) 23-16 12-19 24-15 11-18 22-15 7-11 15-10 2-6  
31-27 6-15 27-23 8-12 23-18 15-22 25-18 3-7 28-24 7-10 24-19  
13-17 29-25(G) 17-22?(H) 18-14 22-29 14-7 1-6 7-3 6-10  
19-16?(I) 12-19 3-7 11-15 7-14 19-23 draw

A – 30-26 draw PP.

B – See the diagram. 12-16! Red strong,  
and maybe a RW: 12-16! 27-23 (the  
following move is recommended by  
KingsRow: 22-17 13-22 25-18 8-11  
29-25 4-8 27-23 16-20 RW?, and either  
player could vary from that) 16-20 24-19  
8-11 22-17 13-22 25-18 4-8 29-25 6-10  
(or 7-10 RW?) 25-22 8-12 22-17 (32-27  
11-15 RW) 2-6 18-14 11-16 31-27 6-9  
28-24 9-18 23-14 16-23 27-18 20-27  
32-23 12-16 14-9 16-19 23-16 10-14 RW, T. Bird – J. Alexander,  
KE p.426 v.12



192. Red wins?

C – 8-11 27-23 (or 24-20 draw?) 11-16 24-19 (23-18 16-20 24-19  
4-8 may draw?) 7-10 22-17 13-22 25-18 4-8 29-25 (18-15 may  
also lose) 8-11 25-22 6-9 28-24 16-20 32-28 20-27 31-24 9-13  
30-26 11-16 24-20 3-7 20-11 7-16 18-15 10-14 15-11 21-25 11-8  
25-30 8-4 30-25 22-18 14-17 4-8 16-20 19-16 12-19 23-16 25-22  
RW, E. McCafferty – D. Calderwood, 1905 Scottish Ty.

D – 10-15 Red better.

E – 23-19 White better.

F – 7-10 draw, J. Ferrie.

G – 30-26 draws.

H – 12-16! 19-12 10-15 18-14 15-18 draw.

I – 5-1\* 11-15 1-6 15-24 6-15 29-25 3-7 25-22 7-10 24-28 10-14  
28-32 14-18 22-17 15-19 and White wins by Kirkwood's position,  
*Boland's Famous Positions* p.155.

**J. Ferrie – G. O'Connor, 1911 Scottish Ty.**

9-14 23-19 5-9 27-23 11-15(A) 22-18 15-22 25-18 7-11 26-22  
 11-15 18-11 8-15 24-20 15-24 28-19 4-8 22-18(B) 8-11 30-26 2-7  
 {diagram} 32-27?(C) 10-15 19-10 6-22 26-10 7-14 23-19 1-6  
 29-25 6-10 25-22 9-13 27-23 11-15 31-26 15-24 22-18(D) 24-27  
 18-9 27-31 26-22 31-27 22-18 10-15(E) 18-11 27-18 11-8 18-15  
 9-6 15-11 8-4 12-16 6-2 16-19 2-6 19-23 6-10 23-27 10-14 27-31  
 14-18 31-27 18-22 27-23 21-17 11-15 RW

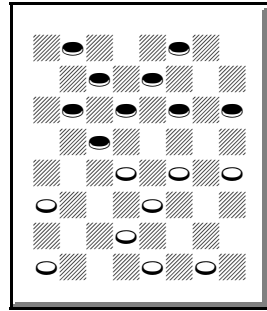
A – = 11-15 23-19 9-14 27-23 5-9.

B – “RW,” S. Cousins’ *1000 Best Games*,  
 but this is a draw. *Kear’s Encyclopedia’s*  
 version of this game goes 30-26 2-7  
 22-18 8-11 = same.

C – See the diagram. The first example  
 of this popular loss. 32-28 draw, J.  
 Murray, *Kear’s Encyclopedia* p.367 v.33.

D – RW, *Kear’s Encyclopedia* p.367K  
 and *Hester’s Defiance*.

E – RW, *Basic Checkers*.



**193. White draws**

## Chapter XXVI – 1912 Scottish Ty.

288

### J. Ferrie – W. Nesbit, 1912 Scottish Ty.

10-15 24-19 15-24 28-19 9-14 22-17(A) 7-10 25-22 11-15  
17-13?(B) 15-24 27-20 8-11 22-18(C) 4-8 18-9 5-14 29-25 11-15  
20-16 12-19 23-16 2-7 16-12 8-11 25-22 14-17 21-14 10-17 31-27  
11-16 27-23 7-11 32-28 15-19 22-18 1-5 18-14 17-21 23-18 21-25  
30-21 19-24 28-19 16-30 RW

A – 22-18 draw PP. 19-15 draw, J. Ferrie – R. Ward, 1910  
Scotland v. England.

B – White allows his double corner to be mutilated. 27-24 draw,  
KingsRow.

C – 23-19 may also lose.

289

### J. Ferrie – W. Nesbit, 1912 Scottish Ty.

11-15 23-19 9-14 27-23 8-11 22-18 15-22 25-9 5-14 29-25 11-15  
24-20(A) 15-24 28-19 6-9(B) 25-22 9-13 22-18(C) 14-17 21-14  
10-17 18-14?!(D) 17-22 26-17 13-22 {diagram} 23-18?(E) 1-6  
31-27 6-10 14-9 2-6 9-2 3-8 2-11 8-31 RW

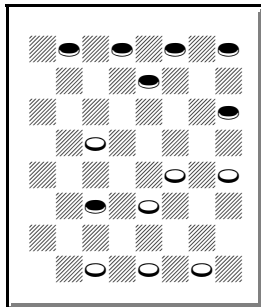
A – 25-22 6-9 24-20 15-24 28-19 = same.

B – 10-15 draw PP.

C – 32-27 draw PP.

D – 19-15 draw, E. McCafferty – G.  
Bonar, 1899 Scottish Ty.

E – See the diagram. 14-9\* 7-10 23-18\*  
10-14 (1-5 9-6 draw) 18-15 14-17 Red  
strong.



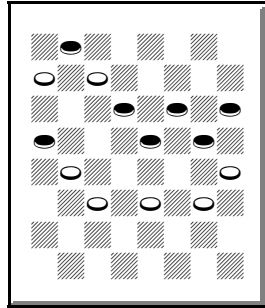
194. White draws

290

**W. Nesbit – J. Ferrie, 1912 Scottish Ty.**

11-15 23-19 9-14 22-17 5-9 17-13 14-18 19-16 12-19 26-23 19-26  
 30-5 15-18 25-22 18-25 29-22 10-14 22-18 14-23 27-18 8-11  
 32-27 7-10(A) 31-26 10-15(B) 26-22 4-8 27-23 8-12 24-20 12-16  
 28-24 3-8 13-9(C) 6-13 18-14 2-6(D) 14-9 6-10 21-17\* 8-12 9-6  
 {diagram} 16-19\* 23-7 15-18 22-15 10-28 7-3 1-10 3-7 13-22  
 7-14 draw

- A – 4-8 draw PP.
- B – 4-8 draw PP.
- C – 21-17 draw, A. Anderson.
- D – Other moves draw in PP.



195. Red draws

291

**E. Hirst – J. Ferrie, 1912 Scottish Ty.**

9-13 24-19 11-15(A) 28-24 6-9 22-18(B) 15-22 25-18 9-14 18-9  
 5-14 29-25 8-11 24-20 4-8?(C) 25-22 11-15 23-18 15-24 18-9 1-5  
 26-23 5-14 22-18 14-17 21-14 10-17 32-28 8-11(D) 28-19 17-22  
 18-15(E) 11-18 23-14 13-17 14-9 17-21 9-5 7-11 5-1 3-7\* 27-23  
 22-25?(F) 1-5?(G) 25-29?(H) 5-9?(I) 29-25?(J) 31-26 11-16 20-11  
 7-16 23-18\* 16-23 26-19 25-22 18-14\* 22-17 14-10 17-22 9-14  
 22-17 14-18 17-13 18-22 13-9 10-6 2-7 6-2\* 7-11 22-18 11-16  
 18-23 9-14 2-7 WW(K)

- A – Or 11-16 draw PP.
- B – Or 23-18 draw PP.
- C – 11-15 draw PP.
- D – 17-22 28-19 8-11 = same.
- E – 19-15! (or 18-14! White strong) White strong, R. Jordan, *Kear's Encyclopedia* p.444 v.20.
- F – 7-10\* draw.
- G – 31-26 WW.



H – 7-10\* draw.

I – 31-26 29-25 (7-10 19-16 WW) 5-9 = same.

J – 7-10\* 23-18 29-25\* 31-26 10-14\* draw.

K – Continue 16-20 23-27 14-9 7-10 9-5 19-15 12-16 15-11 16-19 11-7 19-24 27-32 WW.

## 292

### J. Ferrie – E. Hirst, 1912 Scottish Ty.

9-13 24-19 11-15 28-24 6-9 22-18 15-22 25-18 9-14 18-9 5-14  
29-25 8-11 24-20 11-15(A) 19-16 12-19 23-16 15-18 26-22 1-6  
22-15 10-19 25-22 4-8(B) 30-26(C) 6-10 27-23 8-11 16-12 19-24  
22-18 14-17 21-14 10-17 32-28 24-27 31-24 17-22 26-17 13-22  
24-19(D) 7-10 18-14(E) 10-17 23-18 22-26 19-15 26-30 15-8  
30-26 18-14 2-6 8-4 26-22 4-8 22-18 8-11 18-9 11-15 9-14 20-16  
14-10 15-19 10-7 28-24?(F) 17-22 24-20 {diagram} 7-2?(G) 16-11  
22-26 11-8 6-10 8-4 26-30 20-16 30-26 4-8 26-22 8-11 22-18  
11-8?(H) 18-15 19-24 2-6 24-28 15-19 RW(I)

A – Varies from the preceding game.

B – 6-10 30-26 4-8 = same.

C – 22-18 draw PP.

D – 18-14 draw, G. Bonar, *Kear's Encyclopedia* p.443S.

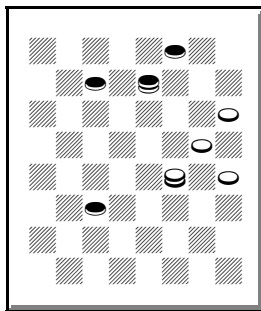
E – Good.

F – 19-24\* 17-22 24-20\* draw.

G – See the diagram. 22-25\* 19-23 7-10 23-19 25-30 16-11 10-14\* RW.

H – 19-24\* 10-15 11-8\* draw.

I – Hirst withdrew after this game.



196. Red wins

## 293

### J. Ferrie – J. Burns, 1912 Scottish Ty.

10-14 22-17 7-10 17-13(A) 3-7 24-20 14-18 23-14 9-18 26-23  
10-14 28-24 6-10(B) 30-26(C) 1-6 32-28 14-17 23-14 10-15\*  
27-23 15-18 14-10 7-14 31-27 11-15 20-16 12-19 23-16 8-12?(D)  
16-11 12-16 24-20 16-19 20-16 6-10(E) 25-22 18-25 29-22 14-18  
21-7 18-25 16-12 25-30 27-23 15-18 23-16 30-23 28-24 WW

A – The standard move.

B – 11-15 draw PP.

C – 31-26 draw PP.

D – 8-11 draw, R. Stewart – R. Jordan, 1897 WCM g.36.

E – 5-9 25-22 WW, J. Macfarlane, *Kear's Encyclopedia* p.264A.

## 294

### J. Burns – J. Ferrie, 1912 Scottish Ty.

10-14 22-17 7-10 24-19 9-13 28-24 13-22 25-9 5-14 26-22 11-15  
30-25(A) 8-11 22-18 15-22 25-9 6-13 29-25 2-6 24-20 11-15 27-24  
6-9 25-22 4-8?(B) 23-18 8-11 20-16 11-27 18-11 10-14(C) 32-23  
1-5 22-18 13-17 31-26(D) 9-13 18-9 5-14 19-16 12-19 23-16 WW

A – 22-17 draw PP.

B – 1-5 draw, *Kear's*.

C – 1-5 32-23 10-14 = same.

D – WW, *Kear's Encyclopedia* p.376V.

## 295

### J. Ferrie – J. Burns, 1912 Scottish Ty.

10-14 24-20 11-15 22-17(A) 6-10 25-22(B) 14-18 23-14 9-25  
29-22 1-6(C) 17-14(D) 10-17 21-14 15-19 22-17?(E) 8-11 17-13  
11-15 27-24 4-8 32-27 8-11 27-23 6-9 23-16 12-19 13-6 2-18  
31-27 18-23 27-18 15-31 24-8 3-12 RW

A – 22-18 15-22 25-18 14-17 (6-10 draw PP) 21-14 12-16 20-11  
8-22 26-17 9-18 23-14 6-9 29-25 9-18 31-26 1-6 26-23 6-9 23-14  
9-18 28-24 4-8 30-26 2-6 26-23 6-9 23-14 9-18 24-19 5-9 17-14  
9-13 14-9 13-17 draw, J. Burns – J. Ferrie, 1912 Scottish Ty.

B – 17-13 draw PP.

C – 8-11 draw PP.

D – 17-13? Red strong, A. Jordan – A. Barnes, 1912 Nat., which may draw.

E – 22-18 or 27-24 draw, KingsRow, with a variety of possible continuations.

**J. Ferrie – A. Jordan, 1912 Scottish Ty.**

11-15 24-20 10-14(A) 22-18 15-22 25-18 6-10 26-22 8-11  
 28-24?(B) 10-15 32-28 7-10 24-19 15-24 28-19 3-8 27-24 9-13  
 18-9 5-14 30-25 1-5 22-18 2-7?(C) 18-9 5-14 31-26 11-15 26-22  
 13-17 22-13 15-18 13-9 18-27 25-22 27-31 22-17 7-11(D) 9-6  
 31-26 29-25?(E) 11-16 20-11 8-15 25-22 {diagram} 26-23?(F)  
 24-20 15-24 22-18 draw

A – = 10-14 24-20 11-15.

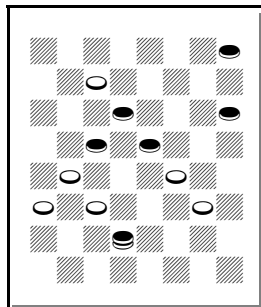
B – 27-24 draw PP.

C – May draw. 11-15 RW, *Kear's Encyclopedia* p.322 v.21.

D – Not as sharp as 14-18, but that looks like a similar draw.

E – 6-2 26-22 17-13 22-18 2-7 18-22  
 7-16 14-18 draw?

F – See the diagram. 26-31 RW.



197. Red wins

**J. Ferrie – A. Jordan, 1912 Scottish Ty.**

11-16(A) 24-20 16-19 23-16 12-19 22-18 9-14 18-9 5-14 25-22  
 10-15 22-17 6-10 29-25 8-11 17-13 1-6(B) 25-22 4-8 22-17  
 8-12?(C) 27-24! 11-16 20-11 7-16 31-27 {diagram} 3-8(D) 26-22  
 WW(E)

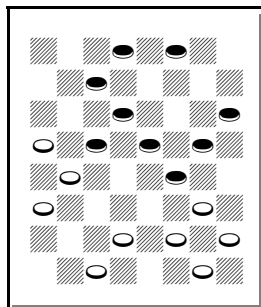
A – In *Kear's Encyclopedia*, this game begins: 10-15 24-20 15-19 23-16 12-19  
 22-18 9-14 18-9 5-14 25-22 11-15 = same.

B – 4-8 draw PP.

C – Probably the loser. 19-24 draw, J. Duffy, *Kear's Encyclopedia*, p.258 v.22.

D – See the diagram. 3-7! 27-23 7-11  
 26-22 19-26 30-23 6-9 13-6 2-9 17-13  
 16-20 13-6 20-27 6-2 27-31 2-6 31-26  
 23-18! 26-17 18-9 17-22 9-5 WW.

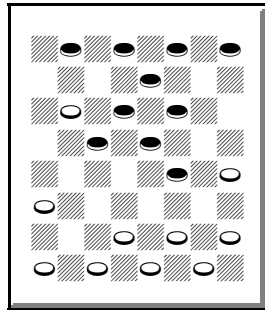
E – In *Basic Checkers*.

198. Red moves  
White wins

**A. Jordan – J. Ferrie, 1912 Scottish Ty.**

11-16 24-20 16-19 23-16 12-19 22-18 9-14 18-9 5-14 25-22 10-15  
 22-17 6-10 17-13(A) 8-11 13-9(B) {diagram} 1-5(C) 27-23\* 4-8  
 23-16 8-12\* 26-22 12-19 22-17 14-18\* 9-6 2-9 17-13 9-14 13-9  
 19-24 28-19 15-24 9-6 18-23 6-2 14-18! 2-6(D) 10-14\* 6-9 14-17\*  
 21-14 23-27 32-23 18-27 9-6 27-32 6-2 32-28 29-25 24-27 31-24  
 28-19 25-22 19-23 22-17 23-19 17-13 19-23 13-9 23-18 30-26 3-8  
 2-6(E) 18-15\* draw(F)

- A – 29-25 draw PP.
- B – 29-25 draw PP.
- C – See the diagram. Allows White to king. 4-8 is probably stronger.
- D – Or 31-26 draw.
- E – Or 20-16 draw.
- F – Continue 6-2\* draw.



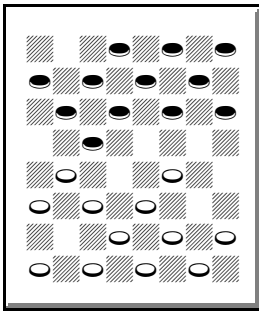
**199. Red moves  
 White draws**

## Chapter XXVII – 1913 Scottish Ty.

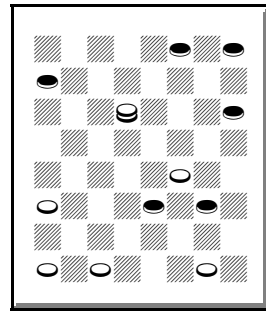
299

### P. Crabbe – J. Ferrie, 1913 Scottish Ty.

10-14 24-19 6-10 22-17 1-6(A) 25-22 {first diagram} 14-18?(B)  
 22-15 11-18 23-14 9-18 26-23 6-9(C) 23-14 9-18 19-16(D) 12-19  
 27-23 19-26 31-6 2-9 17-13 9-14 13-9 14-18 9-6 18-23 28-24 8-12  
 24-19 7-11 6-2 11-16 2-6 16-20 6-10 20-24 {second diagram}  
 10-15(E) 3-7\* 15-18 24-27 18-22(F) 27-31 19-15 7-11 15-8 4-11  
 21-17 12-16 17-14 16-19 14-10 11-16 22-25 23-27 32-23 19-26  
 30-23 31-26 23-18 draw(G)



**200. Red draws**



**201. White wins?**

A – 9-13 draw PP.

B – See the first diagram. A published loss. 9-13! 28-24 11-15 22-18 13-22 18-11 8-15 26-17 7-11 draw, KingsRow, correcting *Kear's Encyclopedia* p.310D.

C – This WW is more difficult: 8-11! 23-14 6-9 29-25 WW, *Kear's Encyclopedia* p.310 v.28.

D – WW, P. Crabbe – J. Ferrie, *Kear's Encyclopedia* p.310C.

E – See the second diagram. Others, including 19-15 followed by 10-14, are stronger, and may win.

F – 18-14 27-31 21-17 makes sense.

G – Good defense by Red. From the *English Draughts Journal*, Dec. 1963.

## Chapter XXVIII – 1925 Scotland v. England

300

### J. Ferrie - S. Cohen, 1925 Scotland v. England

10-14 22-18 11-15 18-11 8-15 24-19 15-24 28-19 6-10 25-22(A)  
 4-8 22-18 8-11 29-25 9-13 18-9 5-14 25-22 11-16 22-18 14-17(B)  
 21-14 10-17 19-15 17-22(C) 26-17 13-22 15-11!(D) 7-10 11-8 1-6  
 8-4(E) 16-19 23-16 12-19 18-15 2-7 32-28 19-23(F) 27-18 10-19  
 30-26 22-25 26-23 19-26 31-22 25-30 22-17 30-26 18-14 6-10  
 14-9 10-14 17-10 7-14 9-6 26-23 {diagram} 6-2?(G) 23-19 2-6  
 14-18 6-10 18-23 10-14 23-27 14-18 27-32 18-14 19-15 14-9  
 32-27 RW(H)

A – Defiance C.R.

B – 1-5 draw PP.

C – 16-20 draw PP.

D – 15-10? 7-14 18-9 16-19 draw, S. Cohen, but Red seems to win.

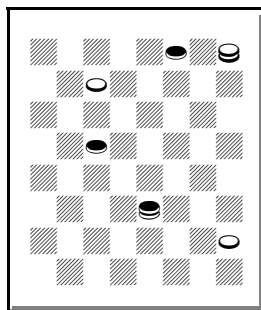
E – In *Basic Checkers*, vol. 5 p.64H, R. Fortman gave this a question mark, and reported that 32-28 C.R. draws.

F – *BC* stops here as a RW C.R., but this is a draw.

G – See the diagram. 28-24 14-18 6-2

18-22 2-6 22-26 6-10 26-31 10-14 31-27 24-20 23-19 14-18 draw, S. Cohen.

H – Source, *Mount Sterling Advocate* g.326.



202. White draws



### 302

#### J. Horr – J. Ferrie, 1927 International Match

9-13 22-18 12-16 24-19(A) 8-12 18-14 10-17 21-14 6-9 26-22 9-18  
 22-8 4-11 25-22 7-10 29-25 3-7 28-24(B) 16-20 32-28(C) 11-16  
 31-26 5-9(D) 19-15 10-19 24-15 13-17\* 22-6 1-19 25-22 7-10  
 22-18 {diagram} 20-24(E) 27-11 10-15 23-16 15-31 30-25 12-19  
 25-21 31-26 draw

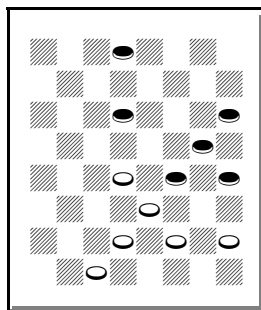
A – 24-20 is standard, and was played in the next game.

B – 22-18 draw PP.

C – 22-18 draw PP.

D – 10-14 draw, *Basic Checkers* vol. 1 p.55J2.

E – See the diagram. Nice shot.



205. White draws

### 303

#### J. Ferrie – H. Lieberman, 1927 International Match

10-15 22-17 11-16 17-14(A) 9-18 23-14 8-11 21-17 6-9(B) 26-23  
 9-18 23-14 16-20(C) 25-21 11-16 29-25 16-19?(D) 25-22 12-16  
 30-26 {diagram} 2-6?(E) 17-13 4-8 27-23!(F) 20-27 31-24  
 8-11(G) 32-27 6-10 13-9 10-17 21-14 WW

A – 23-19 16-23 26-10 6-15 17-13 (25-22 draw PP) 9-14 25-22  
 12-16 27-23 8-12 24-19 15-24 28-19 4-8 29-25 7-10 22-18 3-7  
 18-9 5-14 13-9 14-17 21-14 10-17 31-26 1-5 19-15 5-14 15-10  
 7-11 25-22 17-21 22-18 14-17 10-7 16-20 7-3 20-24 23-19 11-16  
 19-15 16-20 18-14 24-28 14-9 20-24 draw, H. Lieberman – J.  
 Ferrie, 1927 IM

B – 6-10 draw PP.

C – 4-8 draw, J. Alexander – H. Lieberman, 1927 IM.

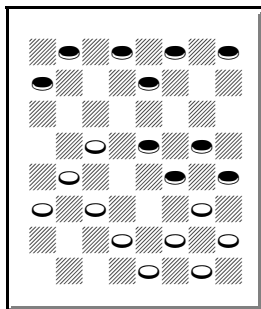
D – Weak. 4-8 draw, S. Cohen – G. O'Connor, 1926 match g.26.  
 in *Kear's Encyclopedia*, the names were switched.



E – See the diagram. 4-8 17-13 8-12 22-17 2-6 draw.

F – A cook by Lieberman and Heffner, independently, it would seem. 22-17? should lose, H. Henderson – J. D’Orio, 1911 match.

G – 7-11 WW, G. O’Connor, *Kear’s Encyclopedia* p.207 v.41.



206. Red draws

304

**H. Lieberman – J. Ferrie, 1927 International Match**

9-13 24-20 11-15 22-17 13-22 25-11 8-15 21-17 4-8(A) 17-13 5-9 29-25 9-14 28-24(B) 15-19 24-15 10-19 23-16 12-19 25-22(C) 8-12 22-18 14-23 27-18 7-11 26-22!?(D) 3-7 22-17 {diagram} 19-23(E) 17-14 12-16(F) 30-25 16-19 32-28 11-16!(G) 20-11 7-16 25-22 23-26 14-10\* 6-15 18-11 26-30 22-18 30-25 18-15 25-22(H) 15-10 19-23 28-24 23-26 10-7 26-30 7-3 22-18 3-8 18-14 8-12 16-20 11-8 20-27 31-24 30-26(I) 8-3 26-22 12-16 14-10 3-8 22-18 16-19 18-15 19-23 10-7 8-12 7-10 12-8 10-7 8-12(J) 2-6 23-19 15-11 19-23 7-2 23-18 2-7 18-23 11-15 23-19 15-11 19-23 7-3(K) draw

A – 5-9 17-13 4-8 = same.

B – 25-22 draw PP.

C – 27-23 draw PP.

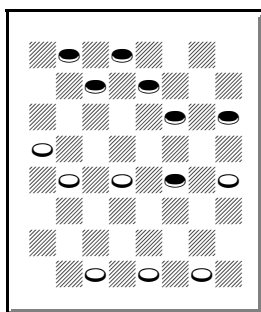
D – 30-25 19-24 25-21 probably draws.

E – See the diagram. 19-24! (F. Tescheleit; 1-5 draw, A. Jordan – P. Ketchum, *Kear’s Encyclopedia* p.450 v.6) 30-25 (32-28 6-10 RW) 12-16 25-21 16-19 32-28 1-5 17-14 11-16 20-11 7-16 18-15! (31-26 may also draw) 6-9 draw, as White regains the piece.

F – 6-10 14-9 10-15 draws.

G – During the game, Lieberman thought that this was a win. 6-10 also draws, A. Heffner.

H – Or 19-23 15-10\* 16-19 10-7\* draw, similar.



207. Red moves  
White draws

I – Red can trade to a simple draw with 1-6 and 6-9 at almost any time.

J – It would seem that Lieberman repeated the position, using his five minutes per move, to search for the hope of a win.

K – The game continued for about 20 more moves.

### 305

#### J. Hanson – J. Ferrie, 1927 International Match

9-13 24-19 11-15(A) 28-24 6-9 23-18(B) 1-6 18-11 7-23 26-19  
8-11 22-18(C) 11-16 31-26(D) 16-23 26-19 4-8(E) 25-22 3-7  
27-23 9-14 18-9 5-14 22-18 14-17 21-14 10-17 18-14!(F) 17-22  
14-9 6-10 24-20 8-11 30-25 22-26 19-16 12-19 23-16 26-30 25-21  
30-26 9-5 10-15 16-12 11-16 20-11 7-16 12-8 26-23 8-3 15-18 3-8  
16-20 5-1 23-19 1-5 18-23 5-9 19-15 9-14 23-26 21-17 13-22  
14-18 15-19 18-25 26-30 25-22 19-15 8-12 15-19 22-18 20-24  
18-22 2-6 22-17 6-9 12-8 9-13 17-22 19-15 8-3?(G) 15-11 22-18  
13-17\* 18-23 24-27 32-28 27-31 28-24 {diagram} 17-22?(H)  
23-19 31-27 24-20 22-25 29-22 27-23\* 19-26 30-23 20-16\* 11-20  
3-7\* draw

A – Or 11-16 draw PP.

B – 22-18 15-22 25-18 9-14 18-9 5-14  
23-18 (29-25 draw PP) 14-23 27-18 8-11  
18-14 (Or 29-25 draw PP) 10-17 21-14  
11-16 31-27 16-23 27-18 12-16 29-25  
4-8 25-22 8-12 32-27 7-10 14-7 3-10  
26-23 16-20 24-19\* 2-6 18-15 12-16  
(10-14 draw, A. Heffner) 19-12 10-26  
30-23 6-10 draw, J. Ferrie – J. Hanson,  
1927 IM

C – 32-28 draw PP.

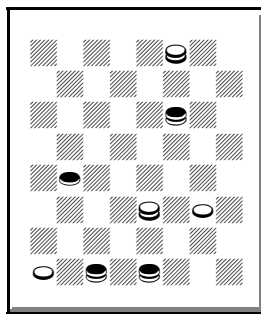
D – 27-23 draw, KingsRow.

E – 3-7 Red better, KingsRow.

F – H. Lieberman suggested 29-25 17-22 25-21, but 8-11 may be strong for Red.

G – 8-12\* 15-11 22-18 13-17 18-23 24-27 32-28 (23-19 27-31 19-24 draw, A. Heffner) 27-31 28-24 31-26 23-19 or 23-27 draw.

H – See the diagram. 31-26\* 23-27 17-22 24-19 (27-32 22-25 or other moves, RW) 26-23 27-25 30-21 RW, C. Heffer.



208. Red wins

306

**J. Hanson – J. Ferrie, 1927 International Match**

11-15 24-20 8-11 28-24 10-14(A) 22-18 15-22 26-10(B) 6-15  
 21-17 4-8 32-28 1-6(C) 25-21(D) 15-18(E) 23-14 9-18 29-25  
 6-9(F) 17-13 9-14(G) 30-26 {diagram} 11-15?(H) 24-19 15-24  
 28-19 8-11(I) 19-15 11-16 20-11 7-16 15-10 5-9 13-6 2-9 27-24  
 16-20 10-6 20-27 31-24 12-16 24-20 16-19 26-22 18-23 6-1 23-26  
 1-6 9-13 6-9 26-31 9-18 19-23 18-27 31-24 22-18\* 24-19 18-14  
 19-15 25-22 3-8 14-9 15-10 20-16 8-12 16-11 12-16 11-8 16-19  
 8-3 19-24 9-5\* 10-14 5-1 24-27 1-6\* 14-9 6-10 27-31 3-7 31-27  
 22-18 27-23 10-14 9-6 7-2 6-1 18-15 WW

A – 4-8 draw PP.

B – 25-18 was played in the next game.

C– 15-18 draw, J. Wyllie – J. Ferrie, 1894 WCM g.12.

D – 30-26 draw, KingsRow.

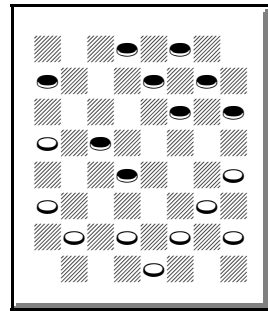
E – 15-19 is better, H. Lieberman.

F – 12-16 draw, H. Lieberman.

G – A. Heffner called this the loser. 12-16 draw, A. Heffner.

H – See the diagram. 5-9 or others seem to draw.

I – 5-9 13-6 2-9 19-15\* 7-11 26-22\* 18-23 27-18 14-23 22-18\* WW.



209. Red draws

307

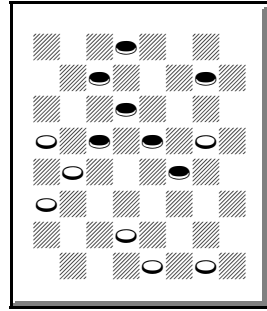
**J. Bradford – J. Ferrie, 1927 International Match**

12-16 24-20 8-12 28-24 3-8 22-18(A) 16-19 24-15 10-19 23-16  
 12-19 25-22 6-10 29-25 9-14 18-9 5-14 22-17 8-12 25-22 11-15  
 17-13 1-6 22-18 15-22 26-17 7-11 30-26?(B) 11-15 27-23 4-8  
 23-16 12-19 20-16 {diagram} 8-12?(C) 16-11 14-18 17-14 10-17  
 21-14 18-23 26-22 23-26 22-17 26-30 14-10 6-9 draw

A – 23-18 draw PP.

B – A. Heffner called this a slight improvement over 32-28 draw, J. Bradford – R. Scobbie, 1927 IM.

C – See the diagram. 8-11! 16-7 2-11 31-27 11-16 32-28 14-18\* 17-14 10-17 21-14 16-20 RW!



210. Red wins

### 308

#### J. Ferrie – J. Bradford, 1927 International Match

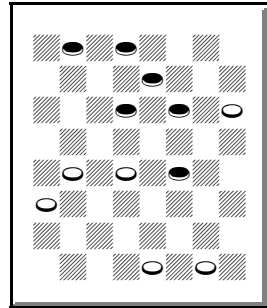
12-16 24-20 8-12 28-24 3-8 22-18 16-19 24-15 10-19 23-16 12-19 25-22 6-10 29-25 9-14 18-9 5-14 22-17 8-12 25-22 11-15 26-23(A) 19-26 30-23 15-19 23-16 12-19 20-16 4-8(B) 16-12 8-11 22-18 14-23 27-18 {diagram} 19-23?(C) 17-14 10-17 21-14 2-6 12-8 11-16 14-9?(D) 6-13 8-3 13-17 3-10 17-22 draw

A – The standard move.

B – In the match book, A. Heffner suggested that this was the loser. 7-11 draw PP.

C – See the diagram. 10-15\* draw.

D – 8-4 WW, A. Heffner, eventually winning the piece on 23.



211. Red draws

### 309

#### J. Ferrie – J. Bradford, 1927 International Match

10-14 23-19 11-16(A) 26-23 6-10 30-26 1-6 19-15 10-19 24-15 16-19 23-16 12-19 22-17 14-18 17-13 8-12?(B) 21-17 7-10?!(C) {diagram} 17-14(D) 10-17 15-10 6-15 13-6 2-9 25-22 18-25 29-6 WW

A – 7-10 draw PP.

B – 7-10 draw PP.

C – 4-8 lasts longer, but may also lose:

4-8 25-21 12-16 29-25 16-20 26-22!

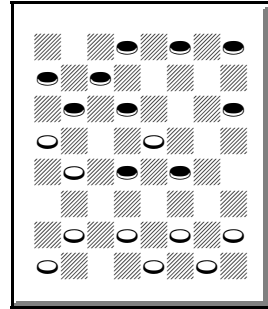
19-23 17-14 8-11 15-8 3-12 22-15 9-18

28-24 6-9 13-6 2-9 21-17 9-13 17-14

13-17 25-21 (24-19 may be an easier

WW) analyzed to a WW by A. Heffner in the match book.

D – See the diagram. A nice shot.



212. White wins

### 310

#### J. Bradford – J. Ferrie, 1927 International Match

10-14 23-19 11-16 19-15(A) 16-19 22-17 7-10 24-20(B) 9-13

27-24 13-22 25-9 5-14 29-25(C) 3-7 32-27?(D) 7-11 26-22 11-18

24-15(E) 10-19 22-15 14-18 {diagram} RW(F)

A – The standard move.

B – 17-13 draw PP.

C – 32-27 draw PP.

D – 25-22 draw, H. McKean, *Kear's Encyclopedia* p.295 v.14.

E – 22-15 RW, H. Spayth, *Kear's Encyclopedia* p.295E.

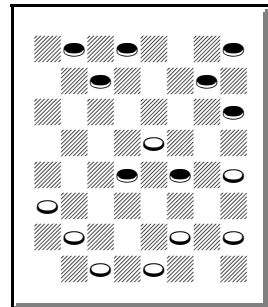
F – “The strain caused by lack of form and advanced years counted heavily against Ferrie that evening,” A. Heffner in the match book. See the diagram.

Continue 27-24 18-23 21-17 23-27 20-16

27-32 24-20 19-23 16-11 23-27 31-24 6-9 25-21 32-27 30-26

27-31 26-22 31-27 15-10 8-15 17-13 9-14 22-17 14-18 17-14

12-16 RW, to a winning “bridge” ending.



213. White moves  
Red wins

311

**J. Ferrie – L. Ginsberg, 1927 International Match**

10-15 21-17 11-16 17-13 16-20 25-21(A) 8-11 29-25 7-10 23-18  
 9-14 18-9 5-14 26-23(B) 4-8 22-17 15-18 24-19 11-16(C)  
 19-15(D) 10-26 17-10 6-15 30-14 16-19(E) 21-17(F) 3-7 25-21  
 8-11\* 14-10 7-14 17-10 19-23\* 27-18 15-22 10-7 {diagram}  
 11-15?(G) 7-3 22-25 3-8 2-7 8-3 7-11 3-8 25-30 21-17 30-25  
 17-14 11-16(H) 8-11 15-19 11-15 19-23 15-18 WW(I)

A – 22-18 was played in the next game.  
 B – =9-14 22-17 11-16 25-22 8-11 22-18  
 16-20 18-9 5-14 26-22 11-15 29-25 7-11  
 17-13.

C – 2-7 draw PP.

D – 30-26 draw, R. Holmes – H. Jacob,  
 1899 Scotland v. England.

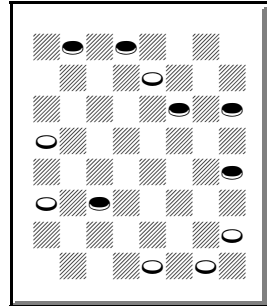
E – 3-7 draw, KingsRow.

F – 14-9 draw, KingsRow.

G – See the diagram. 11-16 7-3 20-24  
 draw, A. Heffner in the match book.

H – 25-22 14-10 11-16 28-24 20-27 31-24 15-18 8-11 WW.

I – Continue 23-26 31-22 20-24 28-19 16-23 18-27 25-9 13-6 1-10  
 27-24 12-16 32-27 10-15 24-20 WW, L. Ginsberg.



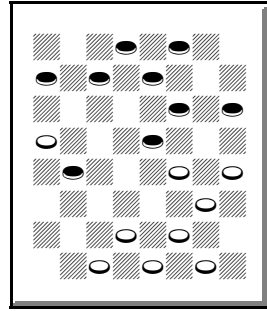
214. Red draws

312

**J. Ferrie – L. Ginsberg, 1927 International Match**

9-13 22-17 13-22 25-18 11-15 18-11 8-15 21-17 5-9 17-13 4-8  
 24-20 9-14 29-25 8-11 28-24 14-17(A) 25-21(B) 1-5 21-14 10-17  
 23-19(C) {diagram} 15-18(D) 26-22 18-25 30-14 6-10 32-28\*  
 10-17 19-16 12-19 24-8 3-12 27-23 7-10 draw(E)

A – 14-18 draw PP.  
 B – 23-19! 17-21! draw.  
 C – 32-28 best, A. Heffner.  
 D – See the diagram. 7-10! 32-28 2-7  
 27-23 5-9\* 19-16 12-19 23-16 9-14  
 26-23 15-18 23-19\* 18-22 16-12\* 11-15\*  
 20-16\* 17-21 24-20\* 15-24 28-19 30-26  
 21-25 (22-25? 26-22 18-23 22-18 WW)  
 draw  
 E – Continue 23-19 2-7 31-27 7-11 27-24  
 11-15 20-16 17-22 16-11 23-26 11-7  
 26-31 7-2 31-27 2-7 draw, L. Ginsberg.



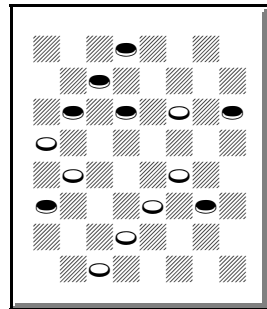
**215. Red moves  
 White draws**

### 313

#### **J. Ferrie – H. Reynolds, 1927 International Match**

9-13 24-20 11-15 22-17 13-22 25-11 8-15 21-17 5-9 17-13 4-8(A)  
 29-25 9-14 25-22 14-18(B) 23-14 10-17 27-23 8-11 28-24 7-10  
 23-18 1-5(C) 31-27 3-7 27-23 5-9(D) 32-28 17-21 24-19 15-24  
 28-19 11-16(E) 20-11 7-16 18-15 16-20 15-11 20-24 22-17  
 {diagram} 24-27?(F) 11-7 2-11 19-15 10-19 23-7 27-31 26-22  
 31-27 22-18(G) WW

A – 9-14 29-25 4-8 = same.  
 B – 8-11 28-24 14-18 23-14 10-17 27-23  
 = same.  
 C – 3-8 draw, S. Cohen – H. Reynolds,  
 1927 IM.  
 D – 17-21 32-28 5-9 = same.  
 E – Draw, *Basic Checkers*, vol. 1 p.67H.  
 F – See the diagram. A popular loss.  
 24-28 draw, E. McCafferty – J.  
 Strudwick, *Master Play*.  
 G – 7-2 WW, E. Frazier – W. Hellman,  
 1964 Nat. from 11-15 21-17 8-11.



**216. Red draws**

**H. Reynolds – J. Ferrie, 1927 International Match**

9-13 24-20 11-15 22-17 13-22 25-11 8-15 21-17 5-9 17-13 4-8  
 29-25 9-14 25-22 8-11(A) 28-24 3-8 {diagram} 23-19?(B) 15-18  
 22-15 11-18 32-28 14-17(C) 26-23(D) 17-22(E) 23-14 10-17 27-23  
 22-26 31-22 17-26 23-18 8-11 30-23 6-9 13-6 1-10 RW

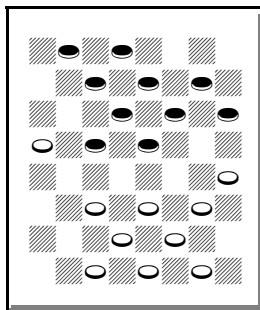
A – Varies from the preceding game.

B – See the diagram. A published loss.  
 23-18 draw PP.

C – 7-11 RW, T. Cowie, *Kear's Encyclopedia* p.449C.

D – 13-9! (19-15 RW, L. Ginsberg – H. Newcomb, 1912 Nat.) 6-13 19-16 12-19  
 24-6 1-10 20-16 draw, A. Heffner.

E – 8-11 RW, A. Heffner.



217. White draws

**H. Reynolds – J. Ferrie, 1927 International Match**

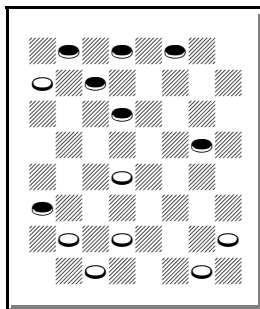
9-14 24-20 5-9 22-18 11-16 20-11 8-22 25-18 4-8 27-24(A) 8-11  
 24-19 11-16 31-27?(B) 7-11 18-15 11-18 21-17 14-21 23-5 16-23  
 27-18 12-16 29-25 {diagram} 3-8(C) 25-22 16-19 32-27 8-11  
 27-23 11-16 18-15 16-20\* 23-16 10-19 16-11 20-24 11-8 24-27  
 8-4\* 27-31 4-8\* 2-7 8-12 31-27 12-16 27-23 22-17 7-10 17-13  
 10-14\* 28-24 19-28 26-19 14-17 draw

A – 28-24 was played in the next game.

B – Weak. 29-25 draw PP.

C – See the diagram. 6-9! (suggested to win, by A. Heffner) 28-24!(C1) 9-13  
 24-20\* 16-19 18-15\* 10-14 20-16 14-18  
 15-11 13-17 16-12 19-23 26-19 17-22  
 Red strong.

C1 – 25-22! 21-25 (2-6 RW, A. Heffner, but that may draw by 28-24!) 30-21  
 10-14 26-23 16-19 Red strong.



218. Red moves  
 White draws



316

**J. Ferrie – M. Lieber, 1927 International Match**

10-14 24-19 6-10 22-17 1-6 25-22 9-13! 27-24(A) 6-9 22-18 13-22  
26-17 11-15 18-11 8-15 17-13 2-6 32-27 4-8 30-26 8-11 26-22  
14-18(B) 23-14 9-25 29-22 3-8 24-20(C) 15-24 28-19 11-15\*  
27-24 15-18 22-15 7-11 21-17 11-18 20-16(D) draw

A – 28-24! 11-15 22-18 13-22 18-11 8-15 26-17 7-11 draw, KingsRow, correcting *Kear’s Encyclopedia* p.310D.

B – 12-16 draw, KingsRow, continue 19-12 14-17 21-14 10-26 31-22 9-14 draw.

C – It may look like White is getting into trouble. See how it clears up.

D – Planning to sacrifice on 11.

317

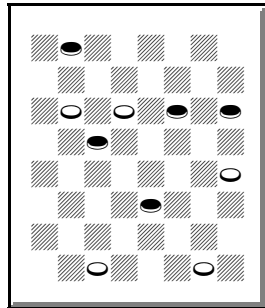
**M. Lieber – J. Ferrie, 1927 International Match**

10-14 24-19 6-10 22-17 9-13(A) 28-24 13-22 25-9 5-14 26-22  
11-15 22-17 7-11 17-13 2-6 29-25 11-16 25-22 16-20 23-18 14-23  
27-11 20-27 31-24 8-15 22-17 15-18! 17-14 10-17 21-14 6-10?(B)  
14-7 3-10 13-9 10-14 24-20 18-23 19-15 4-8 15-10 8-11  
{diagram} draw(C)

A – The standard move.

B – 18-23 draw PP.

C – See the diagram. Continue 9-6 11-15 6-2 15-18 2-7 23-27 32-23 18-27 7-11 WW, J. Ferrie in the match book.



219. White wins

**M. Lieber – J. Ferrie, 1927 International Match**

10-15 24-19 15-24 28-19 9-14(A) 22-18 5-9 25-22 6-10(B) 22-17  
 11-15 18-11 8-24 27-20 4-8 17-13 2-6 26-22!(C) 10-15  
 30-26?!(D) 15-19 23-16 12-19 29-25?(E) 8-11 22-17 7-10 32-28  
 3-8 25-22 8-12 31-27 {diagram} 10-15?(F) 17-10 19-24 28-19  
 15-31 10-7 31-27 22-18 27-24 26-23 12-16 7-3 24-27 18-15 27-18  
 15-8 16-19 8-4 9-14 3-7 14-17 21-14 18-9 draw

A – 6-10 was played in the next game.

B – 11-16 draw PP.

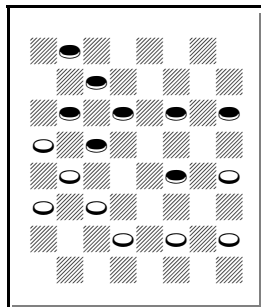
C – 31-27 draw PP.

D – Weak. 22-18 (A. Heffner suggested 31-26? to draw, but that seems to lose)  
 15-22 30-26 seems to be easier.

E – 32-28! 7-11 22-17 14-18 26-23 18-27  
 31-15 11-18 17-14 draw.

F – See the diagram. 1-5 27-23 11-15  
 23-16 12-19 20-16 14-18 17-14 10-17  
 21-14 18-25 14-10 9-14 10-1 25-30 1-6

30-23 6-10 15-18 10-17 18-22 RW, M. Lieber in the match book.



**220. Red wins**

**J. Ferrie – A. Long, 1927 International Match**

12-16 22-18 8-12(A) 25-22 4-8 24-19(B) 10-14(C) 22-17 9-13  
 17-10 6-22 26-17 13-22 30-25(D) 22-26 31-22 7-10 22-18 2-6(E)  
 28-24 16-20 21-17 6-9 18-15 11-18 23-7 3-10 32-28 {diagram}  
 9-13?(F) 25-22 5-9 29-25 WW

A – = 11-16 22-18 8-11.

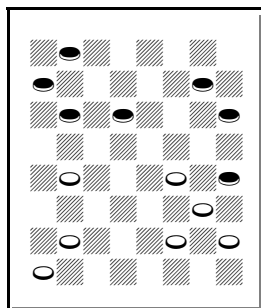
B – = 11-16 24-19 8-11 22-18 4-8 25-22.  
 29-25 draw PP.

C – 16-20 draw PP.

D – 30-26 draw PP.

E – 10-14 draw, *Kear's Encyclopedia*  
 p.123 v.2.

F – 9-14\* 25-21 14-18 29-25 1-6 17-13  
 10-14 19-16 12-19 24-15 5-9 15-10 6-15  
 13-6 8-11 6-2 14-17 21-14 18-23 draw,



**221. Red draws**

A. Heffner in the match book.

### 320

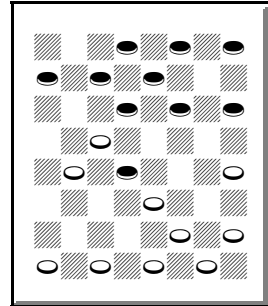
#### A. Heffner – J. Ferrie, 1927 International Match

11-15 21-17 9-13 25-21 8-11 17-14 10-17 21-14 6-10 22-17 13-22  
26-17 15-18 24-20 1-6!(A) {diagram} 28-24?(B) 6-9 32-28(C)  
3-8?(D) 30-26 9-13 26-22 18-25 29-22 10-15 23-18?(E) 12-16  
27-23 8-12 24-19 15-24 28-19 2-6 31-27 6-9 RW(F)

A – 2-6 draw PP.

B – See the diagram. A published loss.

KingsRow suggests that 28-24 draws (+30) and 29-25 loses (+50). It is probably the other way around. Ed Gilbert says that KingsRow doesn't suggest, and the values are there only to help KingsRow avoid losses. But here, it seems that KingsRow automatically chooses the loss over the draw. Of course, KingsRow and the masters avoid



222. White draws

this 17-14 variation. Back to note B, 29-25, is really difficult, as shown in my corrections to *Lees' Guide*: 29-25! 3-8! 28-24 18-22 25-18 11-16 20-11 8-22 24-20 4-8 (6-9! 32-28\* 9-18 23-14 4-8 28-24\* = B1) 32-28 8-11(B1) 27-24 12-16 24-19 6-9 19-12 9-27 31-24 11-16 20-11 7-16 24-20 16-19 12-8 10-15 8-3 19-23 3-8 15-18 8-11 23-27 11-15 18-23 draw, J. Gregg, *Lees' Guide* p.265 v2.

B1 – 6-9! (improves published play) 28-24\* 9-18 23-14 10-15 (8-11 27-23\* 2-6 23-18\* 10-15 17-13\* 6-10 13-9 draw) 17-13\* 8-11 27-23\* 12-16 13-9\* 15-18\* 9-6\* 2-9 24-19 draw.

C – 24-19 RW, L. Ginsberg – A. Jordan, 1922 Nat.

D – 11-15 RW.

E – 24-19\* 15-24 28-19 11-16\* 20-11 8-24 27-20 4-8 31-27\* 8-11 27-24 11-16 20-11 7-16 23-18? (14-10\* 16-20\* 24-19 20-24 19-15 24-27 23-18\* 27-31 10-7\* draw) 16-20 24-19 2-6 19-15 6-9 RW, A. Heffner in the match book.

F – Continue 27-24 4-8 19-15 16-19 23-16 12-28 15-10 8-12 10-3 11-15 RW, A. Heffner.

321

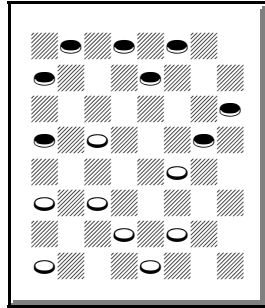
**J. Ferrie – A. Heffner, 1927 International Match**

11-15 21-17 9-13 25-21 8-11 24-19 15-24 28-19 6-9(A) 30-25  
11-15 32-28 15-24 28-19 4-8 17-14 10-17 21-14 9-18 23-14 8-11  
25-21?(B) 11-16 {diagram} 26-23?(C) 1-6 22-18 6-9 29-25 2-6  
31-26 7-10 14-7 3-10 RW

A – 11-15 draw PP.

B – 26-23 draw, J. Hanson – J. Bradford,  
1920 Nat.

C – See the diagram. 27-23 2-6 22-17  
13-22 26-17 7-11 17-13 16-20 21-17  
20-24 14-10 Red strong, but maybe a  
draw.



223. White draws?

322

**S. Gonotsky – J. Ferrie, 1927 International Match**

11-15 23-19 8-11 22-17 11-16 24-20 16-23 27-11 7-16 20-11 3-7  
28-24 7-16 24-20 16-19 25-22 9-14 26-23 19-26 30-23 4-8 29-25  
8-11 23-19 5-9 17-13(A) 11-15 32-28 15-24 28-19 10-15 19-10  
6-15 13-6 1-10 22-17 14-18 31-26(B) 15-19 17-14 10-17 21-14  
18-23 26-22 23-26 25-21 26-31 22-17 31-26 17-13 26-22 14-9  
22-18 21-17 draw

A – The next game stopped here.

B – 17-14 draw, J. Kear – F. Tescheleit, 1892 English Ty.

Chapter XXX – 1928 British Ty.

323

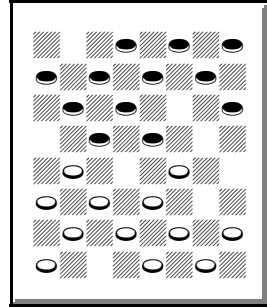
R. Scobbie – J. Ferrie, 1928 British Ty.

9-14 22-17 6-9 25-22 1-6(A) 24-19 11-15?(B) 30-25 {diagram}  
WW(C)

A – Weak.

B – 9-13 White better, KingsRow.

C – White wins a piece. Source: *Basic Checkers* vol. 2 p.5B.



224. Red loses

Chapter XXXI – Other games (uncertain years)

324

J. Ferrie – J. Alexander, *Shearer's Handbook*

10-15 21-17 11-16 17-14(A) 9-18 23-14 8-11 25-21(B) 16-20(C)  
24-19 15-24 28-19 11-15 19-10 6-15 26-23 15-19 23-16 12-19  
22-18 4-8 29-25 1-6 30-26 6-9 32-28 2-6 25-22 8-12 22-17 9-13  
18-15 13-22 26-17 19-23 27-18 7-10 14-7 3-19 17-13 6-10 21-17  
19-23 28-24 20-27 31-24 23-27(D) 24-20 27-31 18-14 draw(E)

A – 17-13 draw PP.

B – 22-17 draw PP.

C – 6-9 draw PP.

D – Draw, *Kear's Encyclopedia*.

E – Source: *Shearer's Handbook*, p.210 v.27.

325

J. Ferrie – A. Battersby, *Kear's Encyclopedia*

11-15 23-18 8-11 27-23 10-14 22-17(A) 15-22 17-10 6-15 26-17  
15-18 23-14 9-18 32-27 5-9 30-26 4-8 25-22(B) 18-25 29-22 11-15  
26-23 8-11 17-13 9-14 24-19 15-24 28-19 7-10 22-18(C) 1-5 18-9  
5-14 13-9 11-16 27-24 16-20 9-5 20-27 31-24 3-7 5-1 7-11! 1-5  
2-6 {diagram} 5-1?(D) 11-15 1-5 15-18 21-17 18-27 17-13 27-32  
5-9 32-27 9-2 27-20 2-6 14-17\* RW(E)

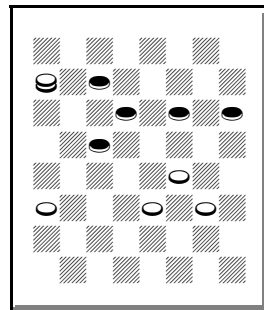
A – 23-19 draw PP.

B – 26-23 draw PP.

C – 27-24 may be easier.

D – See the diagram. 24-20 11-15 20-16  
draw, J. Kear Jr., *Kear's Encyclopedia*.

E – Source, *Kear's Encyclopedia* p.167C.



225. White draws

### 326

#### A. Battersby – J. Ferrie, *1000 Best Games*

11-15 21-17 9-13 25-21 8-11 17-14 10-17 21-14 6-10 22-17 13-22  
26-17 4-8 29-25 2-6 24-19 15-24 28-19 11-15 27-24 15-18 31-26  
18-27 32-23 6-9 23-18 7-11(A) 14-7 3-10 17-14 10-17 25-21\*  
17-22(B) 26-17 9-13 17-14 11-16\* 19-15 16-20 24-19 20-24 14-10  
24-27 10-7 27-31 7-3 31-27 19-16 12-19 3-12 5-9 12-16 19-23  
15-10 27-24 18-15 24-19 30-26 19-12 26-19 12-8 10-6 draw(C)

A – 9-13 draw PP.

B – 9-14 18-9 5-14 24-20 1-6? (14-18 or 17-22 draw) 19-16 WW.

C – Source: S. Cousins' *1000 Best Games* p.99 v.37.

### 327

#### A. Battersby – J. Ferrie, *1000 Best Games*

11-16 24-20 16-19 23-16 12-19 27-23(A) 8-12 23-16 12-19  
22-18(B) 10-14(C) 18-15 4-8 25-22 14-18(D) 29-25 7-11(E) 21-17  
9-13 17-14\* 2-7 32-27 6-9 15-10 11-15 26-23 19-26 30-23 15-19\*  
23-16 8-12 22-15 9-18 25-21 7-14 15-10 12-19 10-6 1-10 27-23  
18-27 31-6 13-17 6-2 17-22 2-6 22-25 28-24 25-30 24-19 draw(F)

A – 22-18 10-14 27-23 8-12 23-16 12-19 = same.

B – Rare. 32-27 draw PP.

C – 7-11 Red better, KingsRow.

D – 9-13 draw, J. Ferrie – R. Jordan, 1896 WCM g.39.

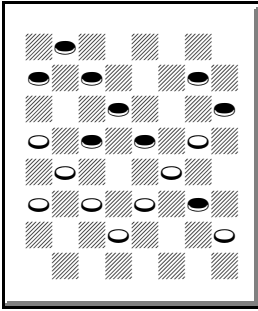
E – 9-14 draw, J. Ferrie – G. Bonar, 1903 Scottish Ty.

F – Source: S. Cousins' *1000 Best Games* p.166 v.12.

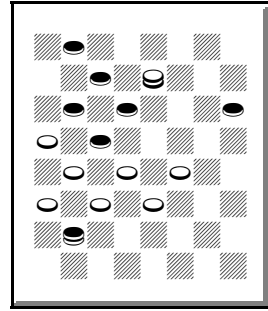
### 328

#### J. Birchenough – J. Ferrie, *Denvir's Traps and Shots*

10-14 22-17 7-10 17-13 3-7 24-20 11-15(A) 28-24(B) 15-19(C)  
24-15 10-19 23-16 12-19 27-23 19-24 23-19 8-12 32-28 7-11?(D)  
26-22 4-8 22-17?(E) 14-18 25-22 18-25 29-22 2-7?(F) 30-26?(G)  
7-10 26-23 9-14?(H) 31-26 11-15 20-16 {first diagram} 24-27?(I)  
16-11 15-24 11-4 27-31 28-19 31-27 22-18 5-9 26-22 27-31 4-8  
31-26 8-11 26-30(J) 11-7 30-25 {second diagram} 19-15(K) 10-26  
17-10 6-15 13-6 1-10 18-11 25-18 7-30 WW(L)



**226. Red draws**



**227. White wins**

A – 14-18 draw PP.

B – 20-16 draw PP.

C – 8-11 may be easier, KingsRow.

D – 4-8 draw.

E – 19-15 11-18 22-15 2-7 28-19 7-11 30-26 11-18 19-15 WW, J. Denvir.

F – 9-14 17-10 6-15 19-10 2-6 draw.

G – 22-18! 7-10 17-14 10-17 21-14 WW.

H – 24-27!! 31-24 9-14 22-18 5-9 RW.

I – See the first diagram. 15-18!! 22-15 24-27 draw!

J – 26-31 11-7 31-27 19-15 WW.

K – See the second diagram. A pretty shot.

L – *Denvir's Traps and Shots* #151.

### 329

#### **J. Ferrie – G. Bonar, *Kear's Encyclopedia***

9-14 22-18 5-9 24-19 11-15 18-11 8-24 28-19 4-8 25-22 8-11

22-18 11-16 29-25 7-11 18-15 11-18 21-17 14-21 23-5 16-23

26-19 3-7 25-22(A) 7-11 27-23 6-9 32-28 11-16 22-18 9-13

18-15?(B) {diagram} 21-25! 30-21 13-17 15-6 2-9 21-14 9-27

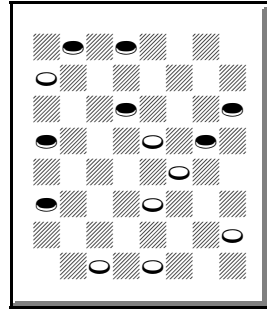
RW(C)



A – 27-23 7-11 25-22 = same.

B – 28-24 draw PP. See the diagram after this move.

C – Source: *Kear's Encyclopedia* p.340F.



228. Red wins

### 330

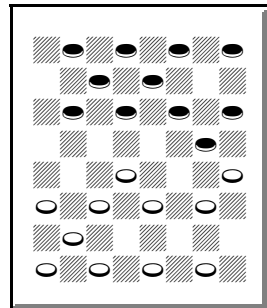
#### G. Bonar – J. Ferrie, *Kear's Encyclopedia*

9-14 23-18 14-23 27-18 5-9 26-23 12-16 24-20?(A) 8-12 28-24 {diagram} 10-15?(B) 32-28 3-8 22-17 15-22 25-18 11-15 18-11 8-15 20-11 7-16 29-25 16-19 23-16 12-19 31-26 4-8 26-23 19-26 30-23 6-10 17-13 9-14 25-22 1-6 22-17 2-7 23-19 7-11 24-20 15-24 28-19 8-12 draw(C)

A – 30-26 draw PP.

B – See the diagram. 3-8 30-26 16-19 (1-5 31-27 may draw) 24-15 10-19 23-16 12-19 21-17? (18-15 Red strong) 1-5 32-28 (17-14 RW, J. Thomson, *Kear's*) 11-16? (9-13 RW) 20-11 7-16 18-15 (18-14 9-18 22-15 8-12 31-27\* 4-8 25-21 draw?) 8-12 31-27 4-8 27-23 9-13 RW, W. Gardner, *Kear's Encyclopedia*, p.356 v.1.

C – Source: *Kear's Encyclopedia*, p.356 v.2.



229. Red wins

331

**G. Bonar – J. Ferrie, 1000 Best Games**

9-14 23-19 11-16(A) 26-23 6-9(B) 24-20(C) 9-13 20-11 8-24  
 28-19 14-17 21-14 10-26 31-22 4-8 25-21 8-11 22-18 11-16(D)  
 29-25 1-6 25-22 7-10 18-15 3-8 23-18 16-23 15-11 8-15 18-11 6-9  
 27-18 10-14 18-15 14-18 30-25 18-23 22-18 23-26 11-7 2-11 15-8  
 26-30 8-3 12-16 3-7 16-19 7-11 19-23 11-15 13-17\* 21-14 30-21  
 draw(E)

A – 10-15 draw PP.

B – 5-9 draw PP.

C – 30-26 draw PP.

D – 1-6 draw, *Kear's Encyclopedia* p.362 v.15.

E – Source: S. Cousins' *1000 Best Games* p.32

332

**J. Ferrie – G. Bonar, 1000 Best Games**

10-15 23-18 12-16 21-17 9-13 17-14(A) 16-19 25-21(B) 8-12  
 24-20(C) 6-9 30-25(D) 1-6 27-24?(E) 3-8?(F) 21-17 6-10 31-27  
 {diagram} 19-23(G) 26-19 11-16 18-11 9-18 22-6 13-22 25-18  
 8-22 20-11 7-23 27-18 2-9 18-15 22-26 15-11 26-30 32-27 9-14  
 draw(H)

A – 24-20 16-19 17-14 8-12 25-21 = same.

B – 24-20 draw PP.

C – Symmetric.

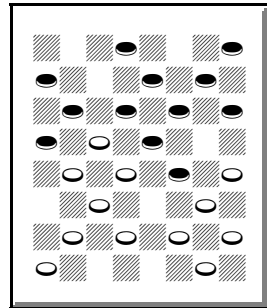
D – 21-17 1-6 30-25 = next note.

E – 21-17 draw = PP.

F – 12-16 RW, W. Hill – H. Morrall, 1905 IM from 12-16 21-17 9-13.

G – See the diagram. A large shot.

H – Source: S. Cousins' *1000 Best Games* p.74 v.8.



**230. Red draws**

**J. C. Brown – J. Ferrie, *Kear's Encyclopedia***

9-14 23-19 11-16 26-23 16-20(A) 30-26 8-11 19-16 12-19 24-8  
 4-11 23-19 6-9 22-17 9-13 25-22?(B) 11-15! 27-23?(C) 15-24  
 28-19 7-11 19-16 2-7?(D) 32-27?(E) 11-15 27-24 20-27 31-24  
 {diagram} 15-18(F) draw

A – 5-9 draw PP.

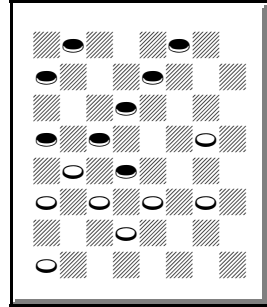
B – 27-23 draw PP.

C – 26-23 15-24 28-19 7-11 19-16 2-7  
 Red better.

D – 11-15 16-11 5-9 RW.

E – 22-18 13-22 18-9 5-14 26-17 11-15  
 29-25 15-19 31-26 19-24 23-19 14-18  
 26-22 18-23 probably a draw.

F – See the diagram before 15-18. Play  
 out the shot, and see that RW. Source:  
*Kear's Encyclopedia* p.363G.



231. Red wins

**W. Bryden – J. Ferrie, *Shearer's Handbook***

11-15 21-17 9-13 25-21 8-11 17-14 10-17 21-14 6-10 22-17 13-22  
 26-17 15-18 24-20 10-15(A) 28-24 2-6 30-26(B) 4-8(C) 32-28  
 18-22?(D) 23-18?(E) 12-16 26-23?(F) 22-26! 31-22 6-9 {diagram}  
 draw(G)

A – 2-6 draw PP.

B – 29-25 draw PP.

C – 6-9 draw, W. Bryden – H.  
 Henderson, 1901 Scottish Ty.

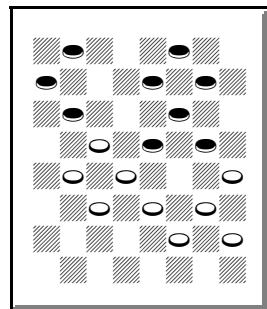
D – 6-10 26-22 draw, *Kear's*.

E – 24-19 15-24 28-19 6-10 27-24 1-6  
 23-18 WW.

F – 27-23 draws, *Kear's*.

G – See the diagram. Probably neither  
 player realized that Red was winning.  
 Continue 29-25 9-13 25-21 16-19 23-16

8-12 27-23 12-26 20-16 11-27 18-2 26-30 14-9 5-14 17-10 30-25  
 RW, H. Egan, *Kear's Encyclopedia* p.139C, the last part.



232. Red wins

335

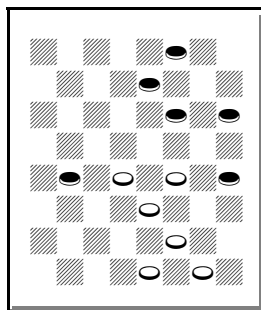
G. Buchanan – J. Ferrie, *Kear's Encyclopedia*

11-16 22-18 8-11 25-22 16-20 22-17 4-8(A) 30-25 9-14 18-9 6-22  
 25-18 10-14 18-9 5-14 26-22 7-10 22-18 1-5 18-9 5-14 29-25  
 11-15 25-22 8-11 24-19 15-24 28-19 2-7 22-18 14-17 21-14 10-17  
 {diagram} 18-14(B) 17-22 23-18 11-16 19-15 16-19 14-9 3-8  
 draw(C)

A – 9-14 draw PP.

B – See the diagram. 19-15! 3-8 15-10  
 7-14 18-9 17-22? (11-15!\* 9-6 17-21 6-2  
 21-25\* 2-6 12-16\* 6-10 15-19\* draw)  
 9-6? (23-18 WW) draw, J. Thomson,  
*Kear's*.

C – Source: *Kear's Encyclopedia* p.105  
 v.48.



**G. Buchanan – J. Ferrie, *Denvir's Guide***

10-14 23-19 11-16(A) 19-15 16-19 22-17 7-10 17-13 3-7 27-23  
 14-17 23-16 10-19 24-15 12-19 21-14 9-18 25-21 8-12(B) 29-25  
 4-8 21-17 7-11(C) 17-14(D) 11-16 14-10(E) 5-9 {diagram}  
 25-21?(F) 18-23?(G) 15-11\* 8-15 31-27 15-18 10-7 2-11 27-24  
 11-15 24-20 18-22 26-17 23-26 20-11 12-16 30-23 19-26 11-7  
 15-19 7-2 draw(H)

A – 7-10 draw PP.

B – 7-10 draw PP.

C – 12-16 draw, Chinook – Colossus, 1993 practice match.

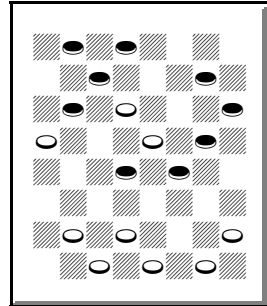
D – 31-27 draw, KingsRow.

E – 25-21 may be easier.

F – See the diagram. 26-22\* 18-23 22-17\* draw.

G – 9-14 31-27 19-23 26-19 16-23 28-24 2-7 RW, J. Alexander, *Kear's Encyclopedia* p.292G.

H – Source: *Denvir's Guide* g.45E.



**235. White draws**

**J. Burns – J. Ferrie, *Kear's Encyclopedia***

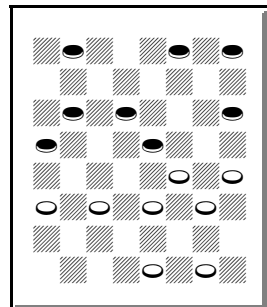
9-14 24-19 11-15 28-24(A) 7-11 22-18 15-22 25-9 5-14 26-22  
 11-15 30-25(B) 8-11 22-18 15-22 25-9 6-13 29-25 2-6 24-20 11-15  
 27-24 6-9 25-22 {diagram} 4-8?(C) 23-18 8-11 20-16 11-27 18-11  
 1-5 32-23 10-14 22-18 13-17 31-26 WW(D)

A – 22-18 draw PP.

B – 22-17 draw PP.

C – See the diagram. 1-5 draw, *Kear's Encyclopedia*.

D – Source: *Kear's Encyclopedia* p.376V.



**236. Red draws**

**J. Ferrie – P. Crabbe, *Kear's Encyclopedia***

11-16 22-17 16-19(A) 23-16 12-19 24-15 10-19 25-22 8-11  
 27-23(B) 4-8 23-16 11-20 22-18 8-11 32-27(C) 9-14 18-9 6-22  
 26-17 11-15(D) 29-25 1-6(E) 30-26 7-10 {diagram} 17-14?(F)  
 10-17 21-14 3-7 26-23 6-9 31-26 9-18 23-14 2-6 26-23 6-9 28-24  
 9-18 23-14 7-11\* RW(G)

A – = 11-15 22-17 15-19.

B – 30-25 draw PP.

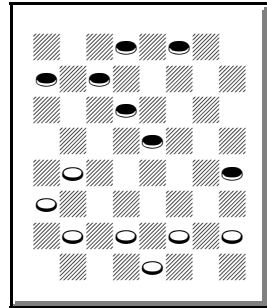
C – = 9-14 22-17 5-9 17-13 1-5 25-22  
 14-17 21-14 9-25 29-22 10-15 23-18  
 11-16 18-11 8-15 C.R.

D – 5-9 draw PP.

E – 5-9 draw PP.

F – See the diagram. 25-22 draw, J.  
 Ferrie – H. Freedman, 1898 Scottish Ty.

G – Source: *Kear's Encyclopedia* p.90K.



237. White draws

## 340

**J. Ferrie – A. Jordan, *Kear's Encyclopedia***

10-15 24-20 15-19 23-16 12-19 22-18(A) 9-14(B) 18-9 5-14 25-22  
 11-15 22-17 6-10 29-25 8-11 17-13 4-8 25-22 1-6(C) 22-17  
 8-12?(D) 27-24! 11-16 20-11 7-16 31-27 {diagram} 3-8?(E)  
 26-22 WW(F)

A – 27-24 draw PP.

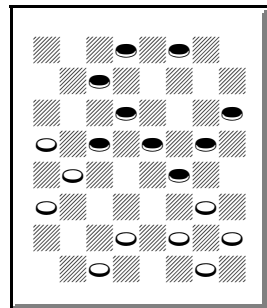
B – 6-10 draw PP.

C – 2-6 draw PP.

D – 19-24 draw PP.

E – See the diagram. 3-?! 27-23 7-11  
 26-22 19-26 30-23 6-9 13-6 2-9 17-13  
 16-20 13-6 20-27 6-2 27-31 2-6 31-26  
 23-18 26-17 18-9 17-22 WW?

F – Source: *Kear's Encyclopedia* p.258R.



238. Red moves

341

**J. Ferrie – R. Martins, *Lees' Guide***

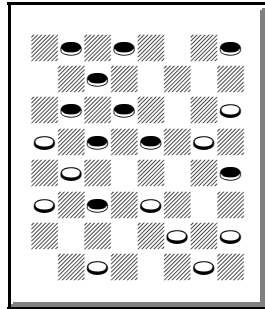
11-15 23-19 9-14 22-17 7-11 25-22 11-16 26-23 5-9 17-13 3-7  
 22-17(A) 8-11 31-26 16-20 19-16 12-19 23-16 15-18 29-25 11-15  
 16-12 7-11 26-23 18-22 25-18 15-22 24-19 11-15 19-16 {diagram}  
 22-25?(B) 16-11 25-29 12-8 29-25 8-3 25-22 3-8 15-18(C) 8-12  
 22-26 30-25 26-19 11-7 2-11 27-24 20-27 32-7 18-22 25-18 14-23  
 12-16 23-26 7-3 26-31 28-24 31-26 24-20 10-15 16-11 15-18  
 17-14 1-5 14-10 6-15 13-6 26-23 3-7 4-8 11-4 15-19 7-10 WW(D)

A – 29-25 draw PP.

B – See the diagram. 22-26 draw, J. Lees.

C – 22-25 loses in *Lees'*.

D – Source: *Lees' Guide* p.167 v.15.



**239. Red draws**

342

**J. Ferrie – R. Martins, *British Draughts Player***

11-15 23-19 9-14 22-17 5-9 26-23 8-11(A) 17-13 1-5 25-22 14-18  
 23-14 9-25 29-22 3-8 22-17 11-16 27-23 5-9 32-27 7-11 30-26(B)  
 9-14 24-20 15-24 28-19 14-18 23-7 16-30(C) 7-3 30-25 17-14  
 25-22 27-23 11-16 20-11 8-15 14-10 15-19 10-1 19-26(D) 13-9  
 26-30 1-6 12-16 6-10 30-26 9-5 26-23 5-1 23-19 1-5 16-20 5-9  
 20-24 10-14 24-28 9-13 28-32 21-17 32-28 14-10 28-24 17-14 2-7  
 13-9 22-17 {diagram} draw(E)

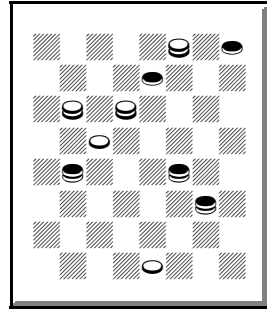
A – 9-13 draw PP.

B – 24-20 draw, A. Scott – W. K. Campbell, 1900 Scottish Ty.

C – 16-32 draw, R. Holmes – R. Scobbie, 1899 Scottish Ty.

D – Ten pieces.

E – Source: *British Draughts Player*, p.304 v.4. See the final position.



240. Final position

### 343

#### A. Mauchan – J. Ferrie, Basic Checkers

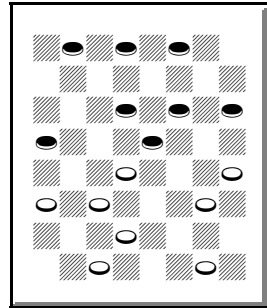
9-14 24-20 11-16 20-11 8-15 22-18 15-22 25-9 5-14 29-25 4-8  
25-22 6-9 28-24(A) 8-11 24-20 9-13 27-24 11-15 31-27 7-11 23-18  
14-23 27-18 {diagram} 2-6?(B) 18-14 10-17 21-14 12-16 30-25  
6-9(C) 14-5 16-19 32-28 1-6 25-21 6-9 21-17 3-8 5-1 15-18  
WW(D)

A – 22-18 draw PP.

B – See the diagram. 2-7 draw PP.

C – Others lose.

D – Source: *Basic Checkers*, vol. 2 p.59E3. Continue 22-15\* 11-18 24-15 13-31 20-16 WW.



241. Red draws



**J. Ferrie – A. Mauchan, *British Draughts Player***

11-15 22-17 15-19 24-15 10-19 23-16 12-19 26-22(A) 7-10  
 27-24(B) 8-12 24-15 10-19 22-18 4-8 31-27(C) 9-14(D) 17-10  
 6-22 25-18 8-11 29-25 5-9 21-17 9-13 25-22 1-6(E) 17-14 6-10  
 14-7 3-10 27-24 19-23 24-20 2-6 28-24 6-9 24-19 10-14 19-15  
 14-17 15-8 17-26 8-3 26-31 3-7 31-26 18-15 26-22 15-11 22-18  
 11-8 18-15 7-11 15-18 8-3 9-14 3-7 12-16 7-2 16-19 2-6 19-24 6-9  
 24-27 20-16 27-31 16-12 14-17 {diagram} 11-16(F) 18-15 9-14  
 17-21 16-11 15-8 12-3 31-27\* 14-10 27-31\* 10-15 31-26\* 32-28  
 26-22 3-7 23-27 7-10 draw(G)

A – 25-22 draw PP.

B – 30-26 draw PP.

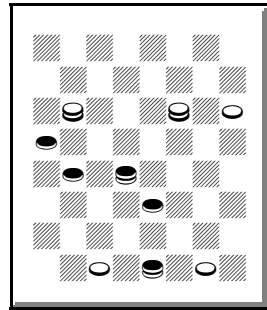
C – 30-26 should draw, R. Martins – H. Coltherd, 1849 match g.22.

D – 8-11 Red strong, KingsRow.

E – 11-16 may be easier.

F – See the diagram. 12-8 17-22 8-3  
 31-27 3-7 22-26 7-10 27-24 10-15 18-22  
 11-7 26-31 7-10 24-28 draw.

G – Source: *British Draughts Player* (BDP), p.119 v.6.



242. White moves

**A. Mauchan – J. Ferrie, mail, *British Draughts Player***

11-16 24-20 16-19 23-16 12-19 22-17(A) 9-14(B) 27-24(C) 5-9  
 24-15 10-19 17-10 6-15 21-17 7-10 17-13 9-14!(D) 25-22 8-11  
 29-25 2-6 25-21 4-8 32-27\* 19-24 28-19 15-24 26-23 11-15(E)  
 20-16\* 15-18 22-15 10-26 27-20 8-12 30-23 12-26 draw(F)

A – Weak. 22-18 draw PP.

B – 8-11! Red strong, KingsRow.

C – 25-22 draw, KingsRow.

D – Or 1-6 Red strong.

E – Or 10-15 22-17\* draw.

F – Source: *BDP*, p.165 v.7.

### 346

#### **A. Mauchan – J. Ferrie, mail, *British Draughts Player***

12-16 24-20 8-12 28-24 3-8 23-18 9-14(A) 18-9 5-14 22-17(B)  
11-15(C) 20-11 7-16 24-20 15-19 20-11 8-15 26-22 4-8 17-13 8-11  
27-23 19-26 30-23 1-5 31-27\* 5-9\* 22-17 12-16 23-18 15-22  
25-18 14-23 27-18 10-15 17-14 15-22 14-5 draw(D)

A – 9-13 draw PP.

B – 24-19! draw PP.

C – = 10-15 24-20 7-10 28-24 3-7 23-18 9-14 18-9 5-14 22-17  
11-16.

D – Source: *BDP*, p.185c.

### 347

#### **J. Ferrie – A. Mauchan, *British Draughts Player***

11-16 24-19 9-13(A) 22-18 5-9(B) 25-22(C) 10-14?(D) 29-25?(E)  
1-5(F) 18-15 14-18 23-14 9-18 26-23 6-9 23-14 9-18 31-26(G)  
16-23 26-19 2-6\* 28-24 7-10 24-20 5-9 30-26 9-14 32-28 3-7  
26-23 14-17\* 23-14 17-26 27-24 10-17 21-14 7-11 14-9 11-18 9-2  
26-30 25-21 30-26 2-7 8-11 draw(H)

A – Rare. = 9-13 24-19 11-16. 8-11 draw PP.

B – 8-11 draw PP.

C – 28-24 draw PP.

D – 8-11 draw, J. Ferrie – J. Wyllie, 1894 WCM g.85.

E – 28-24 WW, KingsRow.

F – 8-11 draw.

G – 15-11! 8-24\* White strong.

H – From an Edinburgh. Source: *BDP*, p.206 v.1. Continue 7-16  
26-23 19-15 draw.

### 348

#### **J. Ferrie – J. McInnes, *Draughts World***

11-15 23-19 8-11 22-17 15-18 17-14(A) 10-17 21-14 11-16 19-15  
4-8(B) 24-20 16-19 25-21(C) 18-22(D) 26-17 9-18 29-25 5-9  
17-13 9-14 31-26?(E) 7-11 26-22 6-9! 13-6 1-10 15-6 2-9 22-15  
11-18 27-23 18-27 32-16 12-19 25-22 9-13 RW(F)

A – 19-15 draw PP.

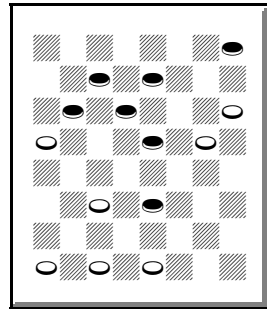
- B – 16-20 draw PP.
- C – 26-22 draw, KingsRow.
- D – 7-11 draw, KingsRow.
- E – 20-16 draw.
- F – Source: *Draughts World*, p.274.

**349**

**J. Ferrie – McMillan, *Boland's Familiar Themes***

11-15 23-19 7-11 22-17 11-16 26-23 8-11 17-14 9-18 23-7 3-10(A)  
 25-22 16-23 27-18 5-9 32-27(B) 12-16 24-20 10-14 27-24(C)  
 14-23 24-19 15-24 28-12 11-15 20-16\* 2-7 21-17(D) 6-10 17-13  
 1-6 {diagram} 22-18?(E) 15-22 30-25 22-26 31-22 23-26 22-18  
 26-30 25-21 30-26 29-25 26-23 25-22 23-14 22-17 14-18 17-14  
 10-17 21-5 18-14 5-1 14-10 1-5(F) 6-9 13-6 10-1 5-9 4-8! 12-3 1-5  
 RW

- A – 16-23 draw PP.
- B – 24-20 draw, J. Kear, *Kear's Encyclopedia* p.244S.
- C – 27-23 may be easier.
- D – 30-25 may be easier.
- E – See the diagram. Looks reasonable, but loses. 29-25\* 9-14 25-21\* 23-27 31-24 15-18 22-15 10-28 30-25 28-32 25-22 32-27 22-17 14-18 17-14 27-24 14-9 6-10 9-6 24-20 6-2 20-11 12-8 draw.



**243. White draws**

- F – Diagram in *Boland's Familiar Themes*, p.46, concerning a position called the Gorilla.

**350**

**J. Ferrie – Mooney, *Kear's Encyclopedia***

11-15 22-18 15-22 25-18 12-16 29-25 9-13 18-14 10-17 21-14  
 16-20 23-18 6-10 25-21 10-17 21-14 1-6 26-23 13-17 31-26 8-11  
 24-19 4-8 28-24 8-12 19-15 3-8 23-19 11-16 26-22 16-23 22-13  
 7-10 14-7 2-11 18-14(A) 11-18 24-19 8-11 19-15 11-16 14-10 6-9  
 13-6 16-19 6-2(B) 19-24 {diagram} 2-6?(C) 24-31 15-11(D) 18-22  
 11-7 31-27 7-3 27-24 3-7 12-16 7-11 23-27 32-23 24-27 23-18  
 20-24 11-20 27-32 RW(E)

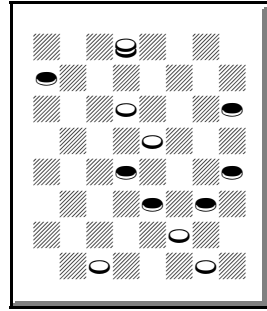
A – 24-19 draw, J. Drummond.

B – 27-24 draw in *Kear's*.

C – See the diagram. 2-7!! 24-31 10-6  
18-22 7-10 31-27 10-14 22-26 15-11  
draw.

D – 10-7 18-22 6-10 31-27 10-14 27-24  
RW. The threat of breeches at 10 is how  
this differs from the preceding note.

E – Source: *Kear's Encyclopedia*,  
p.147L.



244. White draws

### 351

#### J. Ferrie – G. O'Connor, *1000 Best Games*

10-14 22-18 11-15 18-11 8-15 26-22(A) 6-10 22-17 4-8 17-13(B)  
2-6(C) 23-19 8-11 30-26(D) 14-18 26-22 18-23 27-18 10-14 19-10  
14-23 22-17 6-15 13-6 1-10 17-13 15-18 21-17 11-15 25-21(E)  
18-22 24-19 15-24 28-19 23-26 32-27?(F) 26-30 27-23 30-26  
23-18 {diagram} 10-14?(G) 18-9 5-14 17-10 7-14 19-15 26-23  
15-10 12-16 draw(H)

A – 24-19 draw PP.

B – 23-19 8-11 17-13 2-6 = same.

C – 1-6 draw PP.

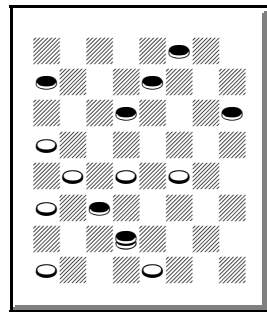
D – 31-26 draw PP.

E – 24-20 seems to be an easy draw.

F – 17-14 10-17 21-14 7-10 14-7 3-10  
32-28 26-30 31-27\* seems to draw.

G – See the diagram. 26-23! 18-15 23-16  
15-6 16-11 6-2 12-16 RW.

H – Source: S. Cousins' *1000 Best  
Games*, p.46 v.4.



245. Red wins



354

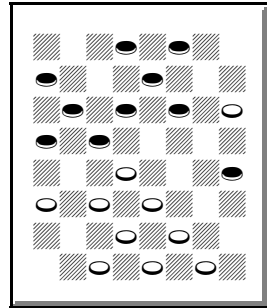
**A. Scott – J. Ferrie, *Kear's Encyclopedia***

12-16 24-19 16-20 22-18 11-15 18-11 8-24 28-19 4-8 25-22 8-11  
 22-18 9-13 19-16?(A) 5-9 29-25 10-14 25-22 6-10 16-12 1-5  
 {diagram} 32-28(B) 11-15 18-11 7-16 28-24 2-7 22-18 7-11 24-19  
 13-17 26-22 17-26 31-22 9-13 18-9 5-14 22-18 3-7 18-9 11-15  
 27-24 20-27 9-6 15-24 6-2 7-11 2-7 10-14 RW(C)

A – 26-22 draw PP.

B – See the diagram. 23-19 14-23 27-18  
 9-14 18-9 5-14 22-17 13-22 26-17 20-24  
 30-26 11-15 17-13 7-11 13-9 11-16  
 26-23 16-20 RW.

C – Source: *Kear's Encyclopedia*, p.51  
 v.4.



247. White moves

355

**A. Scott – J. Ferrie, *1000 Best Games***

12-16 24-19 16-20 22-18 11-15 18-11 8-24 28-19 4-8 25-22 8-11  
 19-16(A) 9-13(B) 22-18 10-15(C) 18-14 6-9 14-10!(D) 7-14 16-7  
 3-10\* 26-22\* 20-24\* 27-20 2-7 20-16 14-17 21-14 10-26 31-22  
 15-19 23-18 19-23 29-25 7-10 16-11 9-14\* 18-9 5-14 22-18 1-5  
 draw(E)

A – 22-18 draw PP.

B – 9-14 draw PP.

C – 5-9 draw PP.

D – White better.

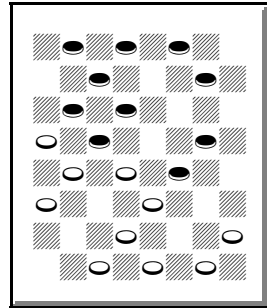
E – Source: S. Cousins' *1000 Best Games*, p.189.

356

**J. Ferrie – A. Scott, *Kear's Encyclopedia***

11-16 22-17 16-19(A) 23-16 12-19 24-15 10-19 25-22 8-11  
 27-23(B) 11-16(C) 17-13(D) 9-14 22-17 7-10 29-25 4-8 25-22(E)  
 5-9 22-18 {diagram} 2-7(F) 18-15\* 7-11\* 32-27 11-18 27-24\*  
 18-27 24-15 10-19 31-15 14-18 17-14 18-22 26-17 9-18 17-14\*  
 6-10 draw(G)

- A – = 11-15 22-17 15-19.
- B – 30-25 draw PP.
- C – “Dangerous for both sides,” *Kear's*.  
 4-8 draw PP.
- D – 29-25 draw PP.
- E – 31-27 may be easier.
- F – See the diagram. 8-11 26-22\* 19-26  
 30-23 16-20 28-24\* 20-27 31-24 11-16  
 24-19\* 16-20 32-27\* draw.
- G – Source: *Kear's Encyclopedia*, p.93  
 v.47.



248. Red moves

357

**A. Scott – J. Ferrie, *Shearer's Handbook***

11-15 21-17 9-13 25-21 8-11 17-14 10-17 21-14 6-10 22-17 13-22  
 26-17 15-18 24-20 10-15(A) 28-24 1-6(B) 29-25(C) 18-22 25-18  
 15-22 24-19 6-10 27-24 11-15 23-18\* 22-25 18-11 7-23 30-21  
 3-7(D) 24-19 2-6\* 32-27 23-32 31-27 32-16 20-2 10-15\* 2-9 4-8  
 9-6 8-11 14-10 11-16 10-7 15-19 6-10 16-20 7-3 19-24\* 10-15  
 12-16 15-18 16-19\* 18-22 19-23 draw(E)

- A – 2-6 draw PP.
- B – 2-6 draw PP.
- C – 32-28 draw PP.
- D – 10-15 draw, A. Scott – J. Ferrie, 1896 Scottish Ty.
- E – Source: *Shearer's Handbook*, p.228 v.42.

**A. Scott – J. Ferrie, *Shearer's Handbook***

10-15 21-17 6-10(A) 17-13(B) 1-6\* 23-18(C) 12-16 24-20 16-19  
 25-21 8-12 27-24 3-8 31-27 9-14(D) 18-9 5-14 22-17 11-16 20-11  
 7-16 29-25 2-7 24-20 8-11 27-23 15-18 32-27 {diagram}  
 19-24\*(E) 28-19 11-15(F) 20-2 15-31 2-9 18-27 9-18 31-15  
 draw(G)

A – weak.

B – 17-14 draw PP.

C – 22-18 draw PP.

D – 12-16? 27-23 9-14 18-9 5-14 13-9

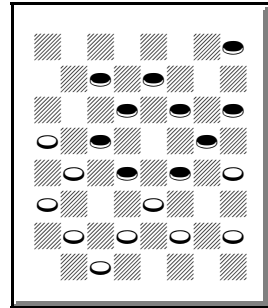
6-13 22-18 15-31 24-6 2-9 32-27 WW, J.

Reed – M. Priest, *Kear's Encyclopedia*  
 p.209Y.

E – See the diagram. A good shot.

F – Draw, J. Lees, *Lees' Guide* p.85 v.11  
 and *Kear's Encyclopedia* p.209 v.51.

G – Source: *Shearer's Handbook*, p.211  
 v.37. Continue 17-14\* draw.



**249. Red draws**

**J. Searight – J. Ferrie, *Kear's Encyclopedia***

9-14 22-18 5-9 24-19 11-15 18-11 8-24 28-19 4-8 25-22 8-11  
 22-18 11-16 29-25 7-11 18-15 11-18 21-17 14-21 23-5 16-23  
 26-19 3-7 25-22 7-11 27-23 11-15(A) 32-28 15-24 28-19 10-15  
 19-10 6-15 23-18 15-19 18-15 19-24 15-11 12-16 11-8 16-20 8-3  
 24-27 31-24 20-27 3-8 27-31 8-11 31-27 11-15 draw(B)

A – “Not so good as 6-9,” *Kear's Encyclopedia*. 6-9 draw PP, as  
 in J. Ferrie – R. Jordan, 1896 WCM g.27.

B – Source: *Kear's Encyclopedia*, p.340 v.2.



360

**R. Stewart – J. Ferrie, E. Frazier's *Play Better Checkers***

11-15 23-19 8-11 22-17 11-16 24-20 16-23 27-11 7-16 20-11 3-7  
11-8 4-11 17-13 11-15(A) 25-22 9-14 22-17(B) 15-19 29-25 7-11  
32-27 11-15 27-24\* 5-9 26-23\* 19-26 30-23 15-19 23-16 12-19  
24-15 10-19 17-10 6-15 13-6 1-10 21-17 19-24 28-19 15-24 25-22  
24-28 22-18 draw(C)

A – 9-14 25-22 11-15 = same.

B – 29-25 draw, M. Lieber – R. Scobbie, 1927 IM.

C – Source: E. Frazier's *Play Better Checkers*, p.19 v.18A.

361

**J. Ferrie – W. Truax, *Denvir's Guide***

10-14 24-20 11-15 22-18 15-22 25-18 7-10(A) 26-22 8-11 27-24  
10-15 24-19 15-24 28-19 6-10(B) 29-25(C) 3-7 32-28 9-13 18-9  
5-14 22-18 1-5 18-9 5-14 25-22 14-17 21-14 10-26 31-22 11-16\*  
20-11 7-16 30-25 2-7 19-15 16-19 23-16 12-19 22-18 7-11 15-8  
4-11 18-14 19-23 14-10 23-26 28-24 26-30 25-21 30-26 24-20  
26-23 10-7 23-19 draw(D)

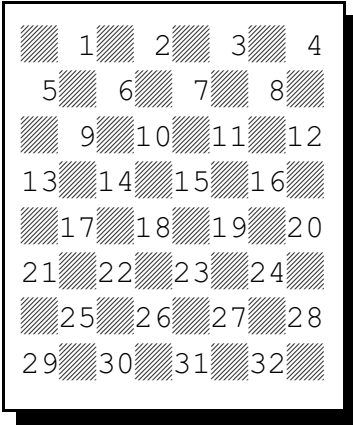
A – 6-10 draw PP. 6-10 26-22 8-11 27-24 10-15 24-19 15-24  
28-19 7-10 = same.

B – 3-7 draw PP.

C – 32-28 draw PP.

D – Source: *Denvir's Guide*, g47M.

## Appendix – Details



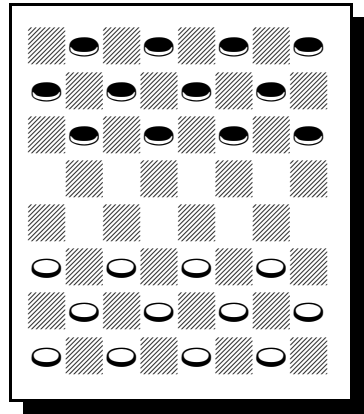
**Numbered Board**

### 1. Numbered Board and Notation

Feel free to make a copy of this page, and keep it handy for reading checkers moves. The two players are called Red and White, and in the past they were called Black and White. Notice that Red's pieces begin the game on 1 through 12, and White's begin on 21 through 32. The game is played on the dark squares, but books and magazines (including this book)

normally reverse the colors of the squares of diagrams to improve readability.

In this book, Red is at the top of the diagrams. Moves are recorded as from-to, an example being 11-15. A multiple jump is normally written like 10-26 unless that is ambiguous, then 10-19-26 (for example) is written.



**Starting Position**

### 2. Rules

I will summarize the rules of checkers, but first let me mention two rules that some people are not aware of (1) you have to jump when you can, and (2) stalemate (can't move) is a loss. Now, the rules as described on my WWW page:

Checkers is a board game played between two players, who alternate moves. The player who cannot move, because he has no pieces, or because all of his pieces are blocked, loses the game. Players can resign or agree to draws.

The board is square, with sixty-four smaller squares, arranged in an 8x8 grid. The smaller squares are alternately light and dark colored (green and buff in tournaments), in the famous “checker-board” pattern. The game of checkers is played on the dark (black or green) squares. Each player has a dark square on his far left and a light square on his far right. The double-corner is the distinctive pair of dark squares in the near right corner.

The pieces are Red and White, and are called Black and White in most books. In some modern publications, they are called Red and White. Sets bought in stores may be other colors. Black and Red pieces are still called Black (or Red) and White, so that you can read the books. The pieces are of cylindrical shape, much wider than they are tall (see diagram). Tournament pieces are smooth, and have no designs (crowns or concentric circles) on them. The pieces are placed on the dark squares of the board.

The starting position is with each player having twelve pieces, on the twelve dark squares closest to his edge of the board. **Notice that in checker diagrams, the pieces are usually placed on the light colored squares, for readability.** On a real board they are on the dark squares.

**Moving:** A piece which is not a king can move one square, diagonally, forward, as in the diagram at the right. A king can move one square diagonally, forward or backward. A piece (piece or king) can only move to a vacant square. A move can also consist of one or more jumps (next paragraph).

**Jumping:** You capture an opponent’s piece (piece or king) by jumping over it, diagonally, to the adjacent vacant square beyond it. The three squares must be lined up (diagonally adjacent): your jumping piece (piece or king), opponent’s piece (piece or king), empty square. A king can jump diagonally, forward or backward. A piece which is not a king, can only jump diagonally forward. You can make a multiple jump, with one piece only, by jumping

to empty square to empty square. In a multiple jump, the jumping piece or king can change directions, jumping first in one direction and then in another direction. You can only jump one piece with any given jump, but you can jump several pieces with a move of several jumps. You remove the jumped pieces from the board. You cannot jump your own piece. You cannot jump the same piece twice. If you can jump, you must. And, a multiple jump must be completed; you cannot stop part way through a multiple jump. If you have a choice of jumps, you can choose among them, regardless of whether some of them are multiple, or not. A piece, whether it is a king or not, can jump a king.

**Kinging:** When a piece reaches the last row (the King Row), it becomes a King. A second checker is placed on top of that one, by the opponent. A piece that has just kinged, cannot continue jumping pieces, until the next move.

Red moves first. The players take turns moving. You can make only one move per turn. You must move. If you cannot move, you lose. Players normally choose colors at random, and then alternate colors in subsequent games. But in matches of more than two games (especially in three move, described later in this appendix), nowadays, the players usually alternate in this manner: Red, White, White, Red, Red, White, etc.

---

### **3. Abbreviations**

Abbreviations used in this book: PP = published play, CR = colors reversed, RW = Red wins, WW = White wins, ty. = tourney = tournament, WCM = World Championship Match, IM = International (Team) Match.

---

### **4. GAYP and Three Move**

GAYP is an abbreviation for “go-as-you-please,” which means that you can make any opening moves that you want. That is the way amateurs play checkers, but among tournament players it results in some duplicate games, and some boring draws.

In two move Restriction, the first two moves of the game (one move for each player) were chosen at random. Four openings were “barred” (besides the ones that lose a piece immediately, which were barred without being mentioned): 9-14 23-18, 10-14 23-18, 11-16 23-19, and 12-16 23-19. These openings were sometimes used to break ties. Several of the events that Jordan played in were two move events, and this was the beginning of the “two move era.”

Nowadays, the stronger players usually prefer a more difficult version of the game called three move (three move restriction), in which openings are chosen at random by drawing cards. So, the first three moves of the game (Red-White-Red) are chosen for the players, at random. This produces a lot of interesting games, and is more popular in tournaments.

---

## Openings

Numbers are game numbers (not page numbers).

### Edinburgh

9-13 22-17 13-22	182,183,203,204,240,249,312,336
9-13 22-18 10-15	20,41,101,102,149,148
9-13 22-18 12-16	21,93,145,234,302
9-13 23-18 5-9	286
9-13 23-19 11-16	109,246
9-13 24-19 11-15	94,185,291,292,305
9-13 24-19 11-16	184,196,222,223,225,347
9-13 24-20 11-15 Wagram	227,304,313

### Double Corner

9-14 22-17 6-9	127,174,180,192,323
9-14 22-17 11-15	63,114,119,163,197,211,212
9-14 22-17 11-16	115,162,198
9-14 22-18 5-9 25-22	61
9-14 23-18 14-23	67,330
9-14 23-19 5-9	287
9-14 23-19 11-16	68,331,333
9-14 24-19 5-9	213A,224,329,359
9-14 24-19 11-15	189,190,213,238,338,353
9-14 24-20 5-9	16,100,126,199,262,277,314,315
9-14 24-20 11-15	65,66,245
9-14 24-20 11-16	343

### Denny

10-14 22-17 6-10	see 9-14 22-17 6-9
10-14 22-17 7-10	22,23,56,87,106,128,129,175,269,270, 293,294,328
10-14 22-18 11-15	71,181,258,271,272,300,351
10-14 23-18 14-23	82
10-14 23-19 11-16	77,90,239,284,285,309,310,337
10-14 24-19 6-10	79,247,248,251,252,253,259,266,267, 283,299,316,317
10-14 24-19 11-16	136,282
10-14 24-20 6-10	92,99,200
10-14 24-20 11-15	169,170,193,242,243,273,295,296,361

## Kelso

10-15 21-17 6-10	118,358
10-15 21-17 11-16	13,39,47,52,83,117,124,156,161,232, 233,255,265,311,324
10-15 21-17 9-13	275
10-15 22-17 11-16	78,274,303
10-15 22-18 15-22	76,103,104,205,260,261
10-15 23-18 7-10	125
10-15 23-18 12-16	80,332
10-15 23-19 6-10	98
10-15 23-19 7-10	84
10-15 24-19 15-24	54,81,105,226,279,288,318
10-15 24-20 15-19	50,107,186,340

## Old Faithful

11-15 21-17 9-13 Switcher	25,55,96,120,121,132,133,154,155,194, 195,218,263,264,320,321,326,334,357
11-15 22-17 8-11 17-13 15-18 Maid of the Mill	6
11-15 22-17 9-13 24-20	see 9-13 24-20 11-15 22-17 Wagram
11-15 22-17 15-19 Dyke	49,91,137,140,167,177,178,231,339, 344,356
11-15 22-18 15-22 Single Corner	8,9,30,33,38,69,157,166,191, 276,350
11-15 23-18 8-11 Cross	24,35,36,40,48,97,168,179,201,214, 215,325
11-15 23-18 9-14 Cross Choice	24A,37,202
11-15 23-18 10-14	143
11-15 23-19 8-11 22-17 4-8 Old 14th	116
11-15 23-19 8-11 22-17 9-13 Laird and Lady	2,28
11-15 23-19 8-11 22-17 11-16 Glasgow	1,3,18,322,360
11-15 23-19 8-11 22-17 15-18 Center	5,11,26,27,146,147,248
11-15 23-19 9-13 Will o' the Wisp	110
11-15 23-19 9-14 22-17 5-9 Fife	31,142,158,171,172,173,280, 290,342,352
11-15 23-19 9-14 22-17 6-9 Souter	113,130,131,141
11-15 23-19 9-14 22-17 7-11 Whilter	34,59,341,349
11-15 23-19 9-14 22-17 8-11	4
11-15 23-19 9-14 27-23 Defiance	19,281,289
11-15 24-19 15-24 Second Double Corner	
12,29,43,44,51,64,138,139,151,152,164, 165,237	
11-15 24-20 8-11 Ayrshire Lassie	53,85,144,207,208,213G,244, 306

**Bristol**

11-16 21-17 8-11	134,210
11-16 21-17 9-13	89,108
11-16 21-17 9-14	135,187
11-16 22-17 8-11	216,217,228,229
11-16 22-18 8-11 (& 11-16 24-19 8-11 22-18)	10,14,15,32,45,57,72,85,153G,160,176,188,219,230,257,319,335
11-16 23-18 8-11	46,159
11-16 23-18 10-14	122
11-16 23-18 16-20	42,206
11-16 23-19? 16-23	62
11-16 24-20 16-19	7,60,88,111,112,216C,254,256,297, 298,327,345

**Dundee**

12-16 21-17 9-13	70,73,209
12-16 21-17 16-20	153,220,235,236
12-16 22-17 16-19	58,95,221
12-16 23-18 16-20	241
12-16 23-19? 16-23	75
12-16 24-19 16-20	278,354,355
12-16 24-20 8-12	17,74,123,150,250,268,301,307,308,346



## Opponents

Numbers are game numbers (not page numbers).

J. Alexander	244-248,324
T. Ballantyne	145-147,151,152
C. Barker	268-270
A. Battersby	276,325-327
W. Beattie	3-6
L. Benson	166
J. Birchenough	328
G. Bonar	153,177-179,192,193,218,219,329-332
J. Bradford	307-310
B. Brown	162-165
F. Brown	128-135
J. C. Brown	119-122,333
W. Bryden	13-31,136,137,334
G. Buchanan	167-170,203-205,225,226,253,254,335-337
J. Burns	293-295,338
W. Campbell	2
J. Carmichael	232-234
S. Cohen	300
P. Crabbe	299,339
J. Denvir	255,256
Fergus	12
H. Freedman	156,157,173-176
W. Gardner	158-161,227
L. Ginsberg	311,312
S. Gonotsky	322
S. Grover	259-261
J. Hanson	305,306
L. Head	265
A. Heffner	271,272,320,321
H. Henderson	142-144,194-202
W. Hill	257,258
E. Hirst	291,292
R. Holmes	148-150,206,207
J. Horr	266,267,301,302
A. Jackson	38-41
G. Jewitt	7
A. Jordan	220-224,228-230,249-252,296-298,340
R. Jordan	95-112,123-127

J. Kear Jr.	231,277,278
A. Lambie	235-237
M. Lieber	316-318
H. Lieberman	303,304
A. Long	319
R. Martins	341,342
A. Mauchan	343-347
E. McCafferty	189-191
J. McInnes	348
J. McKay	114-116
H. McKean	113
D. McKelvie	1
McMillan	349
N. McVean	214-217
J. Milne	282-285
J. Moir	213
D. Montague	186-188
Mooney	350
W. Nesbitt	288-290
J. Nichol	34-37
G. O'Connor	238-243,287,351
J. Reed	352
H. Reynolds	273-275,313-315
C. Robb	353
A. Schaefer	262-264
R. Scobbie	323
A. Scott	117,118,138-141,208-210,286,354-358
J. Searight	42,359
G. Smith	171,172
J. Smith	8-11
R. Stewart	32,33,43-46,180-185,211,212,360
W. Truax	361
R. Ward	280,281
J. Wyllie	47-94,154,155